

## Fighting

- Qur'an:9:88 "The Messenger and those who believe with him, strive hard and fight with their wealth and lives in Allah's Cause."
- Qur'an:9:5 "Fight and kill the disbelievers wherever you find them, take them captive, harass them, lie in wait and ambush them using every stratagem of war."**
- Qur'an:9:112 "The Believers fight in Allah's Cause, they slay and are slain, kill and are killed."
- Qur'an:9:29 "Fight those who do not believe until they all surrender, paying the protective tax in submission."**
- Ishaq:325 "Muslims, fight in Allah's Cause. Stand firm and you will prosper. Help the Prophet, obey him, give him your allegiance, and your religion will be victorious."
- Qur'an:8:39 "Fight them until all opposition ends and all submit to Allah."**
- Qur'an:8:39 "So fight them until there is no more Fitnah (disbelief [non-Muslims]) and all submit to the religion of Allah alone (in the whole world)."**
- Ishaq:324 "He said, 'Fight them so that there is no more rebellion, and religion, all of it, is for Allah only. Allah must have no rivals.'"
- Qur'an:9:14 "Fight them and Allah will punish them by your hands, lay them low, and cover them with shame. He will help you over them."
- Ishaq:300 "I am fighting in Allah's service. This is piety and a good deed. In Allah's war I do not fear as others should. For this fighting is righteous, true, and good."
- Ishaq:587 "Our onslaught will not be a weak faltering affair. We shall fight as long as we live. We will fight until you turn to Islam, humbly seeking refuge. We will fight not caring whom we meet. We will fight whether we destroy ancient holdings or newly gotten gains. We have mutilated every opponent. We have driven them violently before us at the command of Allah and Islam. We will fight until our religion is established. And we will plunder them, for they must suffer disgrace."
- Qur'an:8:65 "O Prophet, urge the faithful to fight. If there are twenty among you with determination they will vanquish two hundred; if there are a hundred then they will slaughter a thousand unbelievers, for the infidels are a people devoid of understanding."

- Ishaq:326 "Prophet exhort the believers to fight. If there are twenty good fighters they will defeat two hundred for they are a senseless people. They do not fight with good intentions nor for truth."
- Bukhari:V4B52N63 "A man whose face was covered with an iron mask came to the Prophet and said, 'Allah's Apostle! Shall I fight or embrace Islam first?' The Prophet said, 'Embrace Islam first and then fight.' So he embraced Islam, and was martyred. Allah's Apostle said, 'A Little work, but a great reward.'"
- Bukhari:V4B53N386 "Our Prophet, the Messenger of our Lord, ordered us to fight you till you worship Allah alone or pay us the Jizyah tribute tax in submission. Our Prophet has informed us that our Lord says: 'Whoever amongst us is killed as a martyr shall go to Paradise to lead such a luxurious life as he has never seen, and whoever survives shall become your master.'"
- Muslim:C34B20N4668 "The Messenger said: 'Anybody who equips a warrior going to fight in the Way of Allah is like one who actually fights. And anybody who looks after his family in his absence is also like one who actually fights.'"**
- Qur'an:9:38 "Believers, what is the matter with you, that when you are asked to go forth and fight in Allah's Cause you cling to the earth? Do you prefer the life of this world to the Hereafter? Unless you go forth, He will afflict and punish you with a painful doom, and put others in your place."**
- Qur'an:9:123 "Fight the unbelievers around you, and let them find harshness in you."
- Qur'an:8:72 "Those who accepted Islam and left their homes to fight in Allah's Cause with their possessions and persons, and those who gave (them) asylum, aid, and shelter, those who harbored them - these are allies of one another. You are not responsible for protecting those who embraced Islam but did not leave their homes [to fight] until they do so." [Another translation reads:] "You are only called to protect Muslims who fight."
- Muslim:C9B1N31 "I have been commanded to fight against people till they testify to the fact that there is no god but Allah, and believe in me (that) I am the Messenger and in all that I have brought."**
- Bukhari:V9B84N59 "Whoever says this will save his property and life from me."
- Qur'an:8:73 "The unbelieving infidels are allies. Unless you (Muslims) aid each other (fighting as one united block to make Allah's religion victorious), there will be confusion and mischief. Those who accepted Islam, left their homes to fight in Allah's Cause (al-Jihad), as well as those who give them asylum, shelter, and aid - these are

(all) Believers: for them is pardon and bountiful provision (in Paradise)."

Tabari IX:69

"Arabs are the most noble people in lineage, the most prominent, and the best in deeds. We were the first to respond to the call of the Prophet. We are Allah's helpers and the viziers of His Messenger. We fight people until they believe in Allah. He who believes in Allah and His Messenger has protected his life and possessions from us. As for one who disbelieves, we will fight him forever in the Cause of Allah. Killing him is a small matter to us."

Qur'an:48:16

"Say (Muhammad) to the wandering desert Arabs who lagged behind: 'You shall be invited to fight against a people given to war with mighty prowess. You shall fight them until they surrender and submit. If you obey, Allah will grant you a reward, but if you turn back, as you did before, He will punish you with a grievous torture.'"

Qur'an:48:22

"If the unbelieving infidels fight against you, they will retreat. (Such has been) the practice (approved) of Allah in the past: no change will you find in the ways of Allah."

Qur'an:47:4

"When you clash with the unbelieving Infidels in battle (fighting Jihad in Allah's Cause), smite their necks until you overpower them, killing and wounding many of them. At length, when you have thoroughly subdued them, bind them firmly, making (them) captives. Thereafter either generosity or ransom (them based upon what benefits Islam) until the war lays down its burdens. Thus are you commanded by Allah to continue carrying out Jihad against the unbelieving infidels until they submit to Islam."

Qur'an:47:31

"And We shall try you until We know those among you who are the fighters."

Tabari VI:138

"Those present at the oath of Aqabah had sworn an allegiance to Muhammad. It was a pledge of war against all men. Allah had permitted fighting."

**Tabari VI:139**

**"Allah had given his Messenger permission to fight by revealing the verse 'And fight them until persecution is no more, and religion is all for Allah.'"**

Qur'an:9:19

"Do you make the giving of drink to pilgrims, or the maintenance of the Mosque, equal to those who fight in the Cause of Allah? They are not comparable in the sight of Allah. Those who believe, and left their homes, striving with might, fighting in Allah's Cause with their goods and their lives, have the highest rank in the sight of Allah."

Ishaq:550

"The Muslims met them with their swords. They cut through many arms and skulls. Only confused cries and groans could be heard over our battle roars and snarling."

- Qur'an:5:94 "Believers, Allah will make a test for you in the form of a little game in which you reach out for your lances. Any who fails this test will have a grievous punishment."
- Ishaq:578 "Crushing the heads of the infidels and splitting their skulls with sharp swords, we continually thrust and cut at the enemy. Blood gushed from their deep wounds as the battle wore them down. We conquered bearing the Prophet's fluttering war banner. Our cavalry was submerged in rising dust, and our spears quivered, but by us the Prophet gained victory."
- Tabari IX:22 "The Prophet continued to besiege the town, fighting them bitterly."
- Tabari IX:25 "By Allah, I did not come to fight for nothing. I wanted a victory over Ta'if so that I might obtain a slave girl from them and make her pregnant."
- Tabari IX:82 "The Messenger sent Khalid with an army of 400 to Harith [a South Arabian tribe] and ordered him to invite them to Islam for three days before he fought them. If they were to respond and submit, he was to teach them the Book of Allah, the Sunnah of His Prophet, and the requirements of Islam. If they should decline, then he was to fight them."
- Tabari IX:88 "Abdallah Azdi came to the Messenger, embraced Islam, and became a good Muslim. Allah's Apostle invested Azdi with the authority over those who had surrendered and ordered him to fight the infidels from the tribes of Yemen. Azdi left with an army by the Messenger's command. The Muslims besieged them for a month. Then they withdrew, setting a trap. When the Yemenites went in pursuit, Azdi was able to inflict a heavy loss on them."
- Ishaq:530 "Get out of his way, you infidel unbelievers. Every good thing goes with the Apostle. Lord, I believe in his word. We will fight you about its interpretations as we have fought you about its revelation with strokes that will remove heads from shoulders and make enemies of friends."
- Muslim:C9B1N29 "Command For Fighting Against People So Long As They Do Not Profess That There Is No Ilah (God) But Allah And Muhammad Is His Messenger: When the Messenger breathed his last and Bakr was appointed Caliph, many Arabs chose to become apostates [rejected Islam]. Abu Bakr said: 'I will definitely fight against anyone who stops paying the Zakat tax, for it is an obligation. I will fight against them even to secure the cord used for hobbling the feet of a camel which they used to pay if they withhold it now.' Allah had justified fighting against those who refused to pay Zakat."
- Muslim:C9B1N33 "The Prophet said: 'I have been commanded to fight against people till they testify there is no god but Allah, that Muhammad**

**is the Messenger of Allah, and they establish prostration prayer, and pay Zakat. If they do it, their blood and property are protected.'"**

Muslim:C10B1N176 "Muhammad (may peace be upon him) sent us in a raiding party. We raided Huraqat in the morning. I caught hold of a man and he said: 'There is no god but Allah,' but I attacked him with a spear anyway. It once occurred to me that I should ask the Apostle about this. The Messenger said: 'Did he profess "There is no god but Allah," and even then you killed him?' I said: 'He made a profession out of the fear of the weapon I was threatening him with.' The Prophet said: 'Did you tear out his heart in order to find out whether it had professed truly or not?'"

Muslim:C20B1N4597 "The Prophet said at the conquest of Mecca: 'There is no migration now, but only Jihad, fighting for the Cause of Islam. When you are asked to set out on a Jihad expedition, you should readily do so.'"

Muslim:C28B20N4628 "Allah has undertaken to provide for one who leaves his home to fight for His Cause and to affirm the truth of His word; Allah will either admit him to Paradise or will bring him back home with his reward and booty."

Muslim:C28B20N4629 "The Messenger said: 'One who is wounded in the Way of Allah - and Allah knows best who is wounded in His Way - will appear on the Day of Judgment with his wound still bleeding. The color (of its discharge) will be blood, (but) its smell will be musk.'"

**Muslim:C34B20N4652-3 "The Merit Of Jihad And Of Keeping Vigilance Over The Enemy: A man came to the Holy Prophet and said: 'Who is the best of men?' He replied: 'A man who fights staking his life and spending his wealth in Allah's Cause.'"**

Muslim:C42B20N4684 "A desert Arab came to the Prophet and said: 'Messenger, one man fights for the spoils of war; another fights that he may be remembered, and one fights that he may see his (high) position (achieved as a result of his valor in fighting). Which of these is fighting in the Cause of Allah?' The Messenger of Allah said: 'Who fights so that the word of Allah is exalted is fighting in the Way of Allah.'"

**Muslim:C53B20N4717 "The Prophet said: 'This religion will continue to exist, and a group of people from the Muslims will continue to fight for its protection until the Hour is established.'"**

Bukhari:V5B59N288 "I witnessed a scene that was dearer to me than anything I had ever seen. Aswad came to the Prophet while Muhammad was urging the Muslims to fight the pagans. He said, 'We shall fight on your right and on your left and in front of you and behind you.' I saw the face of the Prophet getting bright with happiness, for that saying delighted

- him."
- Bukhari:V5B59N290 "The believers who did not join the Ghazwa [Islamic raid or invasion] and those who fought are not equal in reward."
- Qur'an:2:193** **"Fight them until there is no more Fitnah (disbelief) and religion is only for Allah. But if they cease/desist, let there be no hostility except against infidel disbelievers."**
- Qur'an:2:217 "They question you concerning fighting in the sacred month. Say: 'Fighting therein is a grave (matter); but to prevent access to Allah, to deny Him, to prevent access to the Sacred Mosque, to expel its members, and polytheism are worse than slaughter. Nor will they cease fighting you until they make you renegades from your religion. If any of you turn back and die in unbelief, your works will be lost and you will go to Hell. Surely those who believe and leave their homes to fight in Allah's Cause have the hope of Allah's mercy."
- Qur'an:2:244 "Fight in Allah's Cause, and know that Allah hears and knows all."
- Qur'an:2:246 "He said: 'Would you refrain from fighting if fighting were prescribed for you?' They said: 'How could we refuse to fight in Allah's Cause?'"
- Ishaq:280 "The Apostle prepared for war in pursuance of Allah's command to fight his enemies and to fight the infidels who Allah commanded him to fight."
- Qur'an:61:2 "O Muslims, why say one thing and do another? Grievously odious and hateful is it in the sight of Allah that you say that which you do not. Truly Allah loves those who fight in His Cause in a battle array, as if they were a solid cemented structure."
- Bukhari:V4B52N61 "Allah's Apostle! We were absent from the first battle you fought against the pagans. If Allah gives us a chance to do battle, no doubt, He will see how bravely we fight."
- Ishaq:398 "Ask them for their help. Thereby make the religion of Islam agreeable to them. And when you are resolved in the matter of religion concerning fighting your enemy you will have the advantage."
- Qur'an:3:146 "How many prophets fought in Allah's Cause? With them (fought) myriads of godly men who were slain. They never lost heart if they met with disaster in Allah's Cause, nor did they weaken nor give in. Allah loves those who are firm and steadfast [warriors]."
- Ishaq:393 "How many prophets has death in battle befallen and how many multitudes with him? They did not show weakness toward their enemies and were not humiliated when they suffered in the fight for Allah and their religion. That is steadfastness. Allah loves the

steadfast."

- Qur'an:3:153 "Behold! You ran off precipitately, climbing up the high hill without even casting a side glance at anyone, while the Messenger in your rear is calling you from your rear, urging you to fight. Allah gave you one distress after another by way of requital, to teach you not to grieve for the booty that had escaped you and for (the ill) that had befallen you."
- Qur'an:3:154 "Say: 'Even if you had remained in your houses, those ordained to be slaughtered would have gone forth to the places where they were to slain."
- Ishaq:440 "Helped by the Holy Spirit we smited Muhammad's foes. The Apostle sent a message to them with a sharp cutting sword."
- Ishaq:470 "We attacked them fully armed, swords in hand, cutting through heads and skulls."
- Qur'an:61:4 "Surely Allah loves those who fight in His Cause."
- Qur'an:61:11 "Believers, shall I lead you to a bargain or trade that will save you from a painful torment? That you believe in Allah and His Messenger (Muhammad), and that you strive and fight in Allah's Cause with your property and your lives: That will be best for you!"  
Qur'an 61:12 "He will forgive you your sins, and admit you to Gardens under which rivers flow, and to beautiful mansions in Eden: that is indeed the Supreme Achievement. And another (favor) which you love: help from Allah for a speedy victory over your enemies."
- Qur'an:8:5 "Your Lord ordered you out of your homes to fight for the true cause, even though some Muslims disliked it, and were averse (to fighting)."
- Qur'an:24:53 "They swear their strongest oaths saying that if only you would command them. They would leave their homes (and go forth fighting in Allah's Cause). Say: 'Swear not; Obedience is (more) reasonable.'"
- Qur'an:4:74 "Let those who fight in Allah's Cause sell this world's life for the hereafter. To him who fights in Allah's Cause, whether he is slain or victorious, We shall give him a reward."**
- Qur'an:4:75 "What reason have you that you should not fight in Allah's Cause?"  
[Another translation says:] "What is wrong with you that you do not fight for Allah?"
- Qur'an:4:76 "Those who believe fight in the Cause of Allah."**
- Qur'an:4:77 "Have you not seen those to whom it was said: Withhold from fighting, perform the prayer and pay the zakat. But when orders for fighting were issued, a party of them feared men as they ought to

have feared Allah. They say: 'Our Lord, why have You ordained fighting for us, why have You made war compulsory?'"

Qur'an:4:78

"Wherever you are, death will find you, even if you are in towers strong and high! So what is wrong with these people, that they fail to understand these simple words?"

Qur'an:4:84

"Then fight (Muhammad) in Allah's Cause. Incite the believers to fight with you."

Qur'an:4:94

"Believers, when you go abroad to fight wars in Allah's Cause, investigate carefully, and say not to anyone who greets you: 'You are not a believer!' Coveting the chance profits of this life (so that you may despoil him). With Allah are plenteous spoils and booty."

Qur'an:4:95

"Not equal are believers who sit home and receive no hurt and those who fight in Allah's Cause with their wealth and lives. Allah has granted a grade higher to those who fight with their possessions and bodies to those who sit home. Those who fight He has distinguished with a special reward."

Qur'an:4:100

"He who leaves his home in Allah's Cause finds abundant resources and many a refuge. Should he die as a refugee for Allah and His Messenger His reward becomes due and sure with Allah. When you travel through the earth there is no blame on you if you curtail your worship for fear unbelievers may attack you. In truth the disbelievers are your enemy."

Qur'an:4:102

"When you (Prophet) lead them in prayer, let some stand with you, taking their arms with them. When they finish their prostrations, let them take positions in the rear. And let others who have not yet prayed come - taking all precaution, and bearing arms. The Infidels wish, if you were negligent of your arms, to assault you in a rush. But there is no blame on you if you put away your arms because of the inconvenience of rain or because you are ill; but take precaution. For the Unbelieving Infidels Allah hath prepared a humiliating punishment."

Qur'an:4:104

"And do not relent in pursuing the enemy."

## Terrorism

- Bukhari:V4B52N220** "Allah's Apostle said, 'I have been made victorious with terror.'"
- Qur'an:8:12** "I shall terrorize the infidels. So wound their bodies and incapacitate them because they oppose Allah and His Apostle."
- Qur'an:8:57** "If you gain mastery over them in battle, inflict such a defeat as would **terrorize them**, so that they would learn a lesson and be warned."
- Ishaq:326** "If you come upon them, deal so forcibly as to terrify those who would follow, that they may be warned. Make a severe example of them by **terrorizing Allah's enemies.**"
- Qur'an:8:67** "It is not fitting for any prophet to have prisoners until he has made a great slaughter in the land."
- Ishaq:588** "When the Apostle descends on your land none of your people will be left when he leaves."
- Tabari IX:42** "We have been dealt a situation from which there is no escape. You have seen what Muhammad has done. Arabs have submitted to him and we do not have the strength to fight. You know that no herd is safe from him. And no one even dares go outside **for fear of being terrorized.**"
- Ishaq:326** "Allah said, 'No Prophet before Muhammad took booty from his enemy nor prisoners for ransom.' Muhammad said, 'I was made victorious with terror. The earth was made a place for me to clean. I was given the most powerful words. Booty was made lawful for me. I was given the power to intercede. These five privileges were awarded to no prophet before me.'"
- Ishaq:327** "Allah said, 'A prophet must slaughter before collecting captives. A slaughtered enemy is driven from the land. Muhammad, you craved the desires of this world, its goods and the ransom captives would bring. But Allah desires killing them to manifest the religion.'"
- Qur'an:7:3** "Little do you remember My warning. How many towns have We destroyed as a raid by night? Our punishment took them suddenly while they slept for their afternoon rest. **Our terror came to them;** Our punishment overtook them."
- Ishaq:510** "When the Apostle looked down on Khaybar he told his Companions, '**O Allah, Lord of the Devils** and what into terror they throw, and Lord of the winds and what they winnow, we ask Thee for the booty of this town and its people. Forward in the name of Allah.' He used to say this of every town he raided."
- Bukhari:V5B59N512** "The Prophet offered the Fajr Prayer [Prayer of Fear] near Khaybar when

it was still dark. He said, 'Allahu-Akbar!' [Allah is Greatest] Khaybar is destroyed, for whenever we approach a hostile nation to fight, then evil will be the morning for those who have been warned.' Then the inhabitants came out running on their roads. The Prophet had their men killed; their children and woman were taken as captives."

**Bukhari:V9B87N127 "The Prophet said, 'I have been given the keys of eloquent speech and given victory with terror.'"**

Ishaq:517 "Khaybar was stormed by the Apostle's squadron, fully armed, powerful and strong. It brought certain humiliation with Muslim men in its midst. We attacked and they met their doom. Muhammad conquered the Jews in fighting that day as they opened their eyes to our dust."

Tabari VIII:116 "So Muhammad began seizing their herds and their property bit by bit. He conquered home by home. The Messenger took some people captive, including Safiyah and her two cousins. The Prophet chose Safiyah for himself."  
Ishaq:511

Bukhari:V5B59N512 "The Prophet had their men killed, their children and woman taken captive."

Tabari VIII:129 "After the Messenger had finished with the Khaybar Jews, **Allah cast terror into the hearts of the Jews in Fadak** when they received news of what Allah had brought upon Khaybar. Fadak became the exclusive property of Allah's Messenger."

Tabari VIII:133 "The raiding party went to Tha'labah. One of Muhammad's slaves, said, 'Prophet, I know where Tha'labah can be taken by surprise.' So Muhammad sent him with 130 men. They raided the town and drove off camels and sheep, bringing them back to Medina."

Tabari VIII:138 "Muhammad carried arms, helmets, and spears. He led a hundred horses, appointing Bahir to be in charge of the weapons and Maslamah to be in charge of the horses. When the Quraysh received word of this, it frightened them."

Qur'an:33:26 "Allah made the Jews leave their homes **by terrorizing them** so that you killed some and made many captive. And He made you inherit their lands, their homes, and their wealth. He gave you a country you had not traversed before."

Qur'an:59:2 "It was Allah who drove the [Jewish] People of the Book from their homes and into exile. They refused to believe and imagined that their strongholds would protect them against Allah. But Allah came at them from where they did not suspect, and **filled their hearts with terror**. Their homes were destroyed. So learn a lesson, O men who have eyes. This is My warning...they shall taste the torment of Fire."

Qur'an:33:60 "Truly, if the Hypocrites stir up sedition, if the agitators in the City do

- not desist, We shall urge you to go against them and set you over them. Then they will not be able to stay as your neighbors for any length of time. They shall have a curse on them. Whenever they are found, they shall be seized and slain without mercy - a fierce slaughter - murdered, a horrible murdering."
- Tabari VIII:143 "In this year a twenty-four man raiding party led by Shuja went to the Banu Amir. He launched a raid on them and took camels and sheep. The shares of booty came to fifteen camels for each man. Also a raid led by Amr went to Dhat. He set out with fifteen men. He encountered a large force whom he summoned to Islam. They refused to respond so he killed all of them."
- Bukhari:V4B52N256 "The Prophet passed by and was asked whether it was permissible to attack infidels at night with the probability of exposing their women and children to danger. The Prophet replied, "Their women and children are from them."
- Tabari IX:20 "The captives of Hunayn, along with their possessions, were brought to the Messenger. He ordered that their captives, animals, and their possessions be taken to Ji'ranah and held there in custody."
- Ishaq:576 "Allah and His servant overwhelmed every coward. Allah honored us and made our religion victorious. We were glorified and destroyed them all. Allah humiliated them in the worship of Satan. By what our Apostle recites from the Book and by our swift horses, I liked the punishment the infidels received. Killing them was sweeter than drink. We galloped among them panting for the spoil. With our loud-voiced army, the Apostle's squadron advanced into the fray."
- Ishaq:580 "Our strong warriors obey his orders to the letter. By us Allah's religion is undeniably strong. You would think when our horses gallop with bits in their mouths that the sounds of demons are among them. The day we trod down the unbelievers there was no deviation or turning from the Apostle's order. During the battle the people heard our exhortations to fight and the smashing of skulls by swords that sent heads flying. We severed necks with a warrior's blow. Often we have left the slain cut to pieces and a widow crying alas over her mutilated husband. 'Tis Allah, not man we seek to please."
- Tabari IX:122 "Muhammad sent Uyaynah to raid The Banu Anbar. They killed some people and took others captive. Asma was one of the women taken prisoner."
- Tabari IX:123 "Muhammad sent an expedition to Ghalib and to the land of the Banu Murrah. The raid on Amr and Abi was sent to the valley of Idam. Another by Aslami was sent to Ghabah. And Abd al-Rahman was ordered by the Messenger to lead an army to the seashore."
- Tabari IX:69 "He who believes in Allah and His Messenger has protected his life and

- possessions from us. As for those who disbelieve, we will fight them forever in the Cause of Allah. Killing them is a small matter to us."
- Bukhari:V5B59N516 "When Allah's Apostle fought or raided people we raised our voices saying, 'Allahu-Akbar! Allahu-Akbar! None has the right to be worshipped but Allah.'"
- Tabari VII:10 "In Ramadhan, seven months after the Hijrah, Muhammad entrusted a white war banner to Hamzah with the command of thirty Emigrants. Their aim was to intercept a Quraysh caravan."
- Ishaq:281 "The Raid on Waddan was the first Maghazi [invasion]. The Expedition of Harith was second. They encountered a large number of Quraysh in the Hijaz. Abu Bakr composed a poem about the raid: 'When we called them to the truth they turned their backs and howled like bitches. Allah's punishment on them will not tarry. I swear by the Lord of Camels [Allah?] that I am no perjurer. A valiant band will descend upon the Quraysh which will leave women husbandless. It will leave men dead, with vultures wheeling round. It will not spare the infidels.'"
- Ishaq:285 "Then the Apostle went raiding in the month of Rabi u'l-Awwal making for the Quraysh. Then he raided the Quraysh by way of Dinar."
- Tabari VII:11 "In this year the Messenger entrusted to Sa'd a white war banner for the expedition to Kharrar. Sa'd said, 'I set out on foot at the head of twenty men. We used to lie hidden by day and march at night, until we reached Kharrar on the fifth morning. The caravan had arrived in town a day before. There were sixty men with it.'"
- Tabari VII:11 "The Messenger of Allah went out on a raid as far as Waddan, searching for Quraysh."
- Tabari VII:15 "Expeditions Led by Allah's Messenger: In this year, according to all Sira writers, the Messenger personally led the Ghazwa of Alwa. [A Ghazwa is an Islamic Invasion in Allah's Cause consisting of an army unit led by the Prophet himself.] He left Sa'd in command of Medina. On this raid his banner was carried by Hamzah. He stayed out for fifteen days and then returned to Medina. The Messenger went on a Ghazwa at the head of two hundred of his companions in October, 623 and reached Buwat. His intention was to intercept a Quraysh caravan with a hundred men and twenty-five hundred camels."
- Ishaq:286 "Meanwhile the Apostle sent Sa'd on the raid of Abu Waqqas. The Prophet only stayed a few nights in Medina before raiding Ushayra and then Kurz."
- Bukhari:V5B57N51 "The Apostle said, 'Tomorrow I will give the flag to a man whose leadership Allah will use to grant a Muslim victory.'"
- Bukhari:V5B59N569 "I fought in seven Ghazwat battles along with the Prophet and fought in

- nine Maghazi raids in armies dispatched by the Prophet."
- Bukhari:V5B57N74 "I heard Sa'd saying, 'I was the first Arab to shoot an arrow in Allah's Cause.'"
- Bukhari:V5B59N401 "Allah's Wrath became severe on anyone the Prophet killed in Allah's Cause."
- Bukhari:V5B59N456 "Muhammad led the Fear Prayer [Allahu Akbar!] with one batch of his army while the other (batch) faced the enemy."
- Bukhari:V5B59N440 "Allah's Apostle used to say, 'None has the right to be worshipped except Allah Alone because He honored His Warriors and made His Messenger victorious. He defeated the clans; so there is nothing left.'"
- Ishaq:287 "The Muslim raiders consulted one another concerning them. One of the Muslims said, 'By Allah, if we leave these people alone, they will get into the sacred territory and will be safely out of our reach. If we kill them we will have killed in the sacred month.'"
- Tabari VII:19 "They hesitated and were afraid to advance, but then they plucked up courage and agreed to kill as many as they could and to seize what they had with them. Waqid shot an arrow at Amr and killed him. Uthman and al-Hakam surrendered. Then Waqid and his companions took the caravan and the captives back to Allah's Apostle in Medina. This was the first booty taken by the Companions of Muhammad."
- Ishaq:289 "Our lances drank of Amr's blood and lit the flame of war."
- Tabari VII:20  
Ishaq:287 "Abd Allah told his Companions, 'A fifth of the booty we have taken belongs to the Apostle.' This was before Allah made surrendering a fifth of the booty taken a requirement."
- Tabari VII:20  
Ishaq:288 "The Quraysh said, 'Muhammad and his Companions have violated the sacred month, shed blood, seized property, and taken men captive.' The polytheists spread lying slander concerning him, saying, 'Muhammad claims that he is following obedience to Allah, yet he is the first to violate the holy month and to kill our people.'"
- Ishaq:288 "When the Qur'an:passage concerning this matter was revealed, and Allah relieved Muslims from their fear and anxiety, Muhammad took possession of the caravan and prisoners. The Quraysh sent him a ransom and the Prophet released the prisoners on payment. When the Qur'an:authorization came down to Muhammad, Abd Allah and his Companions were relieved and they became anxious for an additional reward. They said, 'Will this raid be counted as part of the reward promised to Muslim combatants?' So Allah sent down this Qur'an: 'Those who believe and have fought in Allah's Cause may receive Allah's mercy.' Allah made the booty permissible. He divided the loot, awarding four-fifths to the men He had allowed to take it. He gave one-fifth to His

- Apostle."
- Ishaq:288 "Allah divided the booty stolen from the first caravan after he made spoils permissible. He gave four-fifths to those He had allowed to take it and one-fifth to His Apostle."
- Tabari VII:29  
Ishaq:289 "The Apostle heard that Abu Sufyan [a Meccan merchant] was coming from Syria with a large caravan containing their money and their merchandise. He was accompanied by only thirty men."
- Ishaq:289 "Muhammad summoned the Muslims and said, "This is the Quraysh caravan containing their property. Go out and attack it. Perhaps Allah will give it to us as prey."
- Tabari VII:29 "Abu Sufyan and the horsemen of the Quraysh were returning from Syria following the coastal road. When Allah's Apostle heard about them he called his companions together and told them of the wealth they had with them and the fewness of their numbers. The Muslims set out with no other object than Sufyan and the men with him. They did not think that this raid would be anything other than easy booty."
- Bukhari:V5B59N702 "Allah did not admonish anyone who had not participated in the Ghazwa [raid] of Badr, for in fact, Allah's Apostle had only gone out in search of the Quraysh caravan so that he could rob it. But Allah arranged for the Muslims and their enemy to meet by surprise. I was at the Aqaba pledge with Allah's Apostle when we gave our lives in submission, but the Badr battle is more popular amongst the people. I was never stronger or wealthier than I was when I followed the Prophet on a Ghazwa."
- Tabari VII:29 "They did not suppose that there would be a great battle. Concerning this Allah revealed a Qur'an: Qur'an:8:7 'Behold! Allah promised you that one of the two parties would be yours. You wished for the unarmed one, but Allah willed to justify His truth according to His words and to cut off the roots of the unbelievers [wipe them out to the last].'"
- Tabari VII:29 "When Abu Sufyan heard that Muhammad's Companions were on their way to intercept his caravan, he sent a message to the Quraysh. 'Muhammad is going to attack our caravan, so protect your merchandise.' When the Quraysh heard this, the people of Mecca hastened to defend their property and protect their men as they were told Muhammad was lying in wait for them."
- Ishaq:290 "Some Meccans got up to circumambulate the Ka'aba.... Sitting around the mosque, they wondered why they had allowed this evil rascal to attack their men."
- Ishaq:292 "Setting out in Ramadhan, Muhammad was preceded by two black flags. His companions had seventy camels."
- Tabari VII:38 "I have been informed by authorities that Muhammad set out on 3

- Ramadhan at the head of 310 of his companions. The war banner of the Messenger was carried by Ali. The banner of the Ansar was carried by Sa'd."
- Ishaq:293  
Tabari VII:30 "The prophet marched forward and spent the night near Badr with his Companions. While the Prophet was standing in prayer [asking Allah to help him steal] some Quraysh water-carriers came to the well. Among these was a black slave. Muhammad's men seized him and brought him to the Messenger's bivouac. They ordered him to salute Allah's Apostle. Then they questioned him about Abu Sufyan. When the slave began to tell them about the protecting force, it was unwelcome news, for the only object of their raid was the caravan."
- Tabari VII:30 "Meanwhile the Prophet was praying, bowing and prostrating himself, and also seeing and hearing the treatment of the slave. They beat him severely and continued to interrogate him but they found that he had no knowledge of what they were looking for."
- Ishaq:294 "The Apostle was afraid the Ansar would not feel obliged to help him fight without the enemy being the aggressor and attacking in Medina. Sa'd said, 'We hear and obey. We are experienced in war, trustworthy in combat. Allah will let us show you something that will bring you joy. The Apostle was delighted at Sa'd's words which greatly encouraged him. Muhammad shouted, 'It is as if I see the enemy lying prostrate.'"
- Tabari VII:32 "When the Quraysh advanced, Muhammad threw dust in the direction of their faces, and Allah put them to flight... The Meccan [merchant] force and the Prophet's [pirates] met and Allah gave victory to His Messenger, shamed the unbelievers, and satisfied the Muslims' thirst for revenge."
- Ishaq:297 "When the Apostle saw them he cried, 'Allah, they called me a liar. Destroy them this morning.'"
- Bukhari:V5B59N330  
Ishaq:300 "Here is Gabriel holding the rein of a horse and leading the charge. He is equipped with his weapons and ready for the battle. There is dust upon his front teeth."
- Bukhari:V5B59N327 "Gabriel came to the Prophet and said, 'How do you view the warriors of Badr?' The Prophet said, 'I see the fighters as the best Muslims.' On that, Gabriel said, 'And so are the Angels who are participating in the Badr battle.'"
- Tabari VII:55 "Mihaja, the mawla [slave] of Umar [the future Caliph] was struck by an arrow and killed. He was the first Muslim to die."
- Tabari VII:55 "Allah's Messenger went out to his men and incited them to fight. He promised, 'Every man may keep all the booty he takes.' Then Muhammad said, 'By Allah, if any man fights today and is killed fighting aggressively, going forward and not retreating, Allah will cause him to enter Paradise.' Umayr, who was holding some dates in his hand and

- eating them, said, 'Fine, fine. This is excellent! Nothing stands between me and my entering Paradise except to be killed by these people!' He threw down the dates, seized his sword, and fought until he was slain."
- Tabari VII:56 "Messenger of Allah, what makes the Lord laugh with joy at his servant?' He replied, 'When he plunges his hand into the midst of an enemy without armor.' So Auf took off the coat of mail he was wearing and threw it away. Then he took his sword and fought the enemy until he was killed."
- Ishaq:301 "Muhammad picked up a handful of pebbles and faced the Quraysh. He shouted, 'May their faces be deformed!' He threw the pebbles at them and ordered his companions to attack. The foe was routed. Allah killed Quraysh chiefs and caused many of their nobles to be taken captive. While the Muslims were taking prisoners, the Messenger was in his hut."
- Bukhari:V5B59N290 "The Prophet said, 'The believers who failed to join the Ghazwa of Badr and those who took part in it are not equal in reward.'
- Bukhari:V5B59N333 "Az-Zubair said, 'I attacked him with my spear and pierced his eye. I put my foot over his body to pull the weapon out, but even then I had to use great force. Later on Allah's Apostle asked me for that spear and I gave it to him.'"
- Ishaq:301 "As the Muslims were laying their hands on as many prisoners as they could catch, the Prophet, saw disapproval in the face of Sa'd. He said, 'Why are you upset by the taking of captives?' Sa'd replied, 'This was the first defeat inflicted by Allah on the infidels. Slaughtering the prisoners would have been more pleasing to me than sparing them.'"
- Tabari VII:59 "On the day of Badr I passed Umayyah as he was standing with his son Ali, holding his hand. I had with me some coats of mail which I had taken as plunder. Umayyah said, 'Abd al-Ilah, would you like to take me as a prisoner? I will be more valuable to you as a captive to be ransomed than the coats of mail that you are carrying.' I said, 'Yes. Come here then.' I flung away the armor and bound Umayyah and his son Ali, taking them with me. Muslims encircled us. Then they restrained us physically. One of the Muslims drew his sword and struck Ali in the leg, severing it so that he fell down. Umayyah gave a scream the like of which I have never heard. I said, 'Save yourself, for there is no escape for your son. By Allah, I cannot save him from these men.' Then the Muslims hacked Ali to pieces. Abd al-Rahman used to say, 'May Allah have mercy on Bial [a slave turned Muslim marauder]! I lost my coats of mail, and he deprived me of my captives.'"
- Bukhari:V5B59N297 "The Prophet faced the Ka'aba and invoked evil on the Quraysh people."
- Bukhari: V5B59N397 "Allah's Apostle raised his head after bowing the first Rak'a of the morning prayer. He said, 'O Allah! Curse so-and-so and so-and-so.' After he had invoked evil upon them, Allah revealed: 'Your Lord will send

- thousands of angels riding upon chargers sweeping down as a form of good tidings to reassure you that victory comes from Him. He will cut off parts of the unbelievers, overthrow them, and turn them back in frustration. For Allah is forgiving and kind."
- Ishaq:303 "A cousin and I mounted a hill from which we could overlook Badr and see who would be defeated, so that we could join in the plundering afterwards. I was pursuing one of the Meccan polytheists in order to smite him, when his head suddenly fell off before my sword touched him. Then I knew that someone other than I had killed him."
- Tabari VII:61 "When the Prophet had finished with his enemy, he gave orders that Abu Jahl should be found among the dead. He said, 'O Allah, do not let him escape!' The first man who encountered Abu Jahl yelled out and I made him my mark. When he was within my reach, I attacked him and struck him a blow which severed his foot and half his leg. By Allah, when it flew off I could only compare it to a date-stone which flies out of a crusher when it is struck. Then his son hit me on the shoulder and cut off my arm. It dangled at my side from a piece of skin. The fighting prevented me from reaching him after that. I fought the whole day, dragging my arm behind me. When it began to hurt me, I put my foot on it and stood until I pulled it off."
- Ishaq:304 "Abd Allah bin Mas'ud said, 'I found Abu Jahl in the throws of death. I put my foot on his neck because he had grabbed me once at Mecca and had hurt me. Then I said, Has Allah disgraced you and put you to shame, O enemy of Allah?' 'In what way has he disgraced me?' he asked. 'Am I anything more important than a man whom you have killed?'"
- Bukhari:V5B59N298 "Abu Jahl said, 'You should not be proud that you have killed me.'"
- Ishaq:304 "I cut off Abu Jahl's head and brought it to the Messenger. 'O Allah's Prophet, this is the head of the enemy of Allah.' Muhammad said, 'Praise be to Allah.'"
- Tabari VII:62
- Ishaq:305 "Ukkasha fought until he broke his sword. He came to the Apostle who gave him a wooden cudgel telling him to fight with that. He brandished it and it became a brilliant weapon. Allah gave him victory while he wielded it. He took that weapon with him to every raid he fought with Allah's Apostle until he was killed in the rebellion. These were his dying words: 'What do you think about when you kill people? Are these not men just because they are not Muslims?'"
- Ishaq:315 "It was so criminal, men could hardly imagine it. Muhammad was ennobled because of the bloody fighting. I swear we shall never lack soldiers, nor army leaders. Driving before us infidels until we subdue them with a halter above their noses and a branding iron. We will drive them to the ends of the earth. We will pursue them on horse and on foot. We will never deviate from fighting in our cause. We will bring upon the

- infidels the fate of the Ad and Jurhum. Any people that disobey Muhammad will pay for it. If you do not surrender to Islam, then you will live to regret it. You will be shamed in Hell, forced to wear a garment of molten pitch forever!"
- Ishaq:310 "A Meccan said, 'As soon as we were confronted by the raiding party, we turned our backs and they started killing and capturing us at their pleasure. Some of our men turned tail humiliated. Allah smote some of us with pustules from which we died.'"
- Ishaq:311 "When the Quraysh began to bewail their dead, consumed in sorrow, one said, 'Do not do this for Muhammad and his companions will rejoice over our misfortune.'"
- Ishaq:340 "Surely Badr was one of the world's great wonders. The roads to death are plain to see. Disobedience causes a people to perish. They became death's pawns. We had sought their caravan, nothing else. But they came to us and there was no way out. So we thrust our shafts and swung our swords severing their heads. Our swords glittered as they killed. The banner of error was held by Satan. He betrayed the evil ones, those prone to treachery. He led them to death crying, 'Fear Allah. He is invincible!' On that day a thousand spirits were mustered on excited white stallions. Allah's army fought with us. Under our banner, Gabriel attacked and killed them."
- Ishaq:341 "Allah favored His Apostle and humiliated the unbelievers. They were put to shame in captivity and death. The Apostle's victory was glorious. Its message is plain for all to see. The Lord brought repeated calamities upon the pagans, bringing them under the Apostle's power. Allah's angry army smote them with their trusty swords. Many a lusty youngster left the enemy lying prone. Their women wept with burning throats for the dead were lying everywhere. But now they are all in Hell."
- Ishaq:342 "I wonder at foolish men like these who sing frivolously and vainly of the slain at Badr. This was nothing more than an impious and odious crime. Men fought against their brothers, fathers, and sons. Any with discernment and understanding recognize the wrong that was done here."
- Ishaq:344 "I wonder at Allah's deed. None can defeat Him. Evil ever leads to death. We unsheathed our swords and testified to the unity of Allah, and we proved that His Apostle brought truth. We smote them and they scattered. The impious met death. They became fuel for Hell. All who aren't Muslims must go there. It will consume them while the Stoker [Allah] increases the heat. They had called Allah's Apostle a liar. They claimed, 'You are nothing but a sorcerer.' So Allah destroyed them."
- Ishaq:348 "They retreated in all directions. They rejected the Qur'an:and called Muhammad a liar. But Allah cursed them to make his religion and Apostle victorious. They lay still in death. Their throats were severed.

- Their foreheads embraced the dust. Their nostrils were defiled with filth. Many a noble, generous man we slew this day. We left them as meat for the hyenas. And later, they shall burn in the fires of Hell."
- Ishaq:349 "The battle will tell the world about us. Distant men will heed our warning. The infidels may cut off my leg, yet I am a Muslim. I will exchange my life for one with virgins fashioned like the most beautiful statues."
- Ishaq:357 "Their leaders were left prostrate. Their heads were sliced off like melons. Many an adversary have I left on the ground to rise in pain, broken and plucked. When the battle was joined I dealt them a vicious blow. Their arteries cried aloud, their blood flowed."
- Ishaq:308 "Muhammad halted on a sandhill and divided the booty Allah had given him. They congratulated him on the victory Allah had granted. But one of the warriors replied, 'What are you congratulating us about? We only met some bald old women like the sacrificial camels who are hobbled, and we slaughtered them!' The Apostle smiled because he knew that description fit ."
- Tabari VII:81 "The next day I went to the Prophet. He was sitting with Abu Bakr, and they were weeping. I said, 'O Messenger of Allah, tell me, what has made you weep? If I find cause to weep, I will weep with you, and if not, I will pretend to weep because you are weeping.' The Prophet said, 'It is because of the taking of ransoms. It was laid before me that I should punish them instead.' Allah revealed: 'It is not for any Prophet to have captives until he has made slaughter in the land.' After that Allah made booty lawful for them."
- Tabari VII:98 "The Messenger ordered Zayd [the prophet's former slave turned adoptive son] out on a raid in which he captured a Quraysh caravan led by Abu Sufyan at a watering place in Najd.... A number of their merchants set out with a large amount of silver since this was the main part of their merchandise. They hired a man to guide them along this route. Zayd captured the caravan and its goods but was unable to capture the men. He brought the caravan to the Prophet."["If this isn't piracy and terror the words need to be redefined.]"
- Tabari VII:98 "The reason for this expedition was the Quraysh said, 'Muhammad has damaged our trade, and sits astride our road. If we stay in Mecca we will consume our capital.' ...The news of the caravan reached the Prophet, as did the information that it contained much wealth and silver vessels. Zayd therefore intercepted it and made himself master of their caravan. The fifth (khums) was twenty thousand dirhams; Allah's Apostle took it and divided the other four fifths among the members of the raiding party. Furat was taken captive. They said to him. 'If you accept Islam the Messenger will not kill you.'"

**Qur'an:3:150**

**"Soon We shall strike terror into the hearts of the Infidels, for that they joined companions with Allah, for which He had sent no authority: their abode will be in the Fire!"**

Ishaq:395

"Muslims, if you listen to the unbelievers you will retreat from the enemy and become losers. Ask Allah for victory and do not retreat, withdrawing from His religion. 'We will terrorize those who disbelieve. In that way I will help you against them.'"

Qur'an:33:9

"O ye who believe! Remember the Grace of Allah, on you, when there came down an army. But We sent against them a hurricane and forces that ye saw not. Behold! They came on you from above you and from below you, and behold, the eyes became dim and the hearts gaped up to the throats, stupefied with terror, and ye imagined various vain thoughts about Allah!"

Ishaq:461

"Muhammad besieged them for twenty-five nights. When the siege became too severe for them, Allah terrorized them. Then they were told to submit."

## War

- Ishaq:208**                    **"When Allah gave permission to his Apostle to fight, the second Aqaba contained conditions involving war which were not in the first act of submission. Now we bound themselves to war against all mankind for Allah and His Apostle. He promised us a reward in Paradise for faithful service. We pledged ourselves to war in complete obedience to Muhammad no matter how evil the circumstances."**
- Ishaq:472                    "Muhammad's Companions are the best in war."
- Qur'an:8:7**                    **"Allah wished to confirm the truth by His words: 'Wipe the infidels out to the last.'"**
- Qur'an:8:12**                    **"Your Lord inspired the angels with the message: 'I am with you. Give firmness to the Believers. I will terrorize the unbelievers. Therefore smite them on their necks and every joint and incapacitate them. Strike off their heads and cut off each of their fingers and toes.'"**
- Qur'an:8:15                    "Believers, when you meet unbelieving infidels in battle while you are marching for war, never turn your backs to them. If any turns his back on such a day, unless it be in a stratagem of war, a maneuver to rally his side, he draws on himself the wrath of Allah, and his abode is Hell, an evil refuge!"
- Qur'an:8:39**                    **"So, fight them till all opposition ends and the only religion is Islam."**
- Qur'an:8:45                    "O believers! When you meet an army, be firm, and think of Allah's Name much; that you may prosper."
- Qur'an:8:57                    "If you meet them in battle, inflict on them such a defeat as would be a lesson for those who come after them, that they may be warned."
- Qur'an:8:58                    "If you apprehend treachery from any group on the part of a people (with whom you have a treaty), retaliate by breaking off (relations) with them. The infidels should not think that they can bypass (the law or punishment of Allah). Surely they cannot get away." [Another translation reads:] "The unbelieving infidels should not think that they can bypass Islam; surely they cannot escape."
- Qur'an:8:59                    "The infidels should not think that they can get away from us. Prepare against them whatever arms and weaponry you can muster so that you may terrorize them. They are your enemy and Allah's enemy."
- Qur'an:8:60                    "And make ready against the infidels all of the power you can,

including steeds of war [the Noble Qur'an says these are: tanks, planes, missiles, and artillery] to threaten the enemy of Allah and your enemy. And whatever you spend in Allah's Cause shall be repaid unto you." [Another translation reads:] "Prepare against them whatever arms and cavalry you can muster that you may strike terror in the enemies of Allah, and others besides them not known to you. Whatever you spend in Allah's Cause will be repaid in full, and no wrong will be done to you."

- Qur'an:8:71 "He will give you mastery over them."
- Ishaq:204 "'Men, do you know what you are pledging yourselves to in swearing allegiance to this man?' 'Yes. In swearing allegiance to him we are pledging to wage war against all mankind.'"
- Ishaq:471 "We are steadfast trusting Him. We have a Prophet by whom we will conquer all men."
- Qur'an:4:77 "Lord, why have You ordained fighting for us, why have You made war compulsory?"**
- Qur'an:4:71 "Believers, take precautions and advance in detachments or go (on expeditions) together in one troop."
- Ishaq:322 "Allah said, 'Do not turn away from Muhammad when he is speaking to you. Do not contradict his orders. And do not be a hypocrite, one who pretends to be obedient to him and then disobeys him. Those who do so will receive My vengeance. You must respond to the Apostle when he summons you to war.'"
- Ishaq:544 "Hassan incited the men, reciting: 'This is the time for war. Don't feel safe from us. Our swords will open the door to death.'"
- Bukhari:V5B57N1 "Allah's Apostle said, 'A time will come when a group of Muslims will wage a Holy War and it will be said, "Is there anyone who has accompanied Allah's Apostle?" They will say, "Yes." And so victory will be bestowed on them.'"
- Ishaq:574 "In faith I do not fear the army of fate. He gave us the blood of their best men to drink when we led our army against them. We are a great army with a pungent smell. And we attack continuously, wherever our enemy is found."
- Qur'an:9:5 "When the sacred forbidden months for fighting are past, fight and kill disbelievers wherever you find them, take them captive, beleaguer them, and lie in wait and ambush them using every stratagem of war."
- Qur'an:67:20 "Who is he that will send an army to assist you besides Ar-Rahman?"
- Tabari IX:115 "The military expeditions (Ghazawat) in which the Messenger personally participated were twenty-six. Some say there were twenty-

- seven."
- Tabari IX:118 "The armies and raiding parties sent by the Messenger of Allah between the time he came to Medina and his death (ten years) was forty-eight."
- Qur'an:48:15 "Those who lagged behind (will say), when you marched forth to capture booty in war: 'Permit us to follow you.'"
- Qur'an:47:20 "Those who believe say, 'How is it that no surah was sent down (for us)?' But when a categorical [definite or uncompromising] surah is revealed, and fighting and war (Jihad, holy fighting in Allah's Cause) are ordained, you will see those with diseased hearts looking at you (Muhammad) fainting unto death. Therefore woe to them!"
- Tabari VIII:159 "The people began to throw dust at the army, saying, 'You retreating runaways. You fled in the Cause of Allah!' But the Messenger said, 'They are not fleers. Allah willing, they are ones who will return to fight another day.'"
- Qur'an:9:25 "Assuredly, Allah did give you victory on many battlefields.... Allah did send down His forces (angels) which you saw not. He punished the Infidels. Such is their reward."
- Qur'an:9:41 "March forth (equipped) with light or heavy arms. Strive with your goods and your lives in the Cause of Allah. That is best for you."
- Ishaq:548 "The squadrons of the Messenger, composed of Emigrants and Ansar in iron armor with only their eyes visible, passed by. His company had become great. Woe to you, none can withstand him. It was all due to his prophetic office."
- Tabari IX:20 "The Messenger and his companions went directly to Ta'if. They encamped there for a fortnight, waging war. The townsfolk fought the Muslims from behind the fort. None came out in the open. All of the surrounding people surrendered and sent their delegations to the Prophet. After besieging Ta'if for twenty days, Muhammad left and halted at Ji'ranah where the captives of Hunayn were held with their women and children. It is alleged that those captives taken numbered six thousand with women and children."
- Tabari VIII:176 "The Prophet sent out his army in divisions. Zubayr was in charge of the left wing. He was ordered to make an entry with his forces from Kuda. Sa'd was commanded to enter with forces by way of Kada. Allah's Apostle said, 'Today is a day for battle and war. Sanctuary is no more. Today the sacred territory is deemed profane [ungodly and sacrilegious].' When one of the Muhajirs [Emigrants] heard him say this, he warned the Apostle, 'It is to be feared that you would resort to violence.' The Prophet ordered Ali to go after him, to take the flag from him, and fight with it himself."

- Tabari IX:8 "The Messenger marched with 2,000 Meccans and 10,000 of his Companions who had come with him to facilitate the conquest of Mecca. Thus there were 12,000 in all."
- Bukhari:V5B59N320 "Allah's Apostle said, 'When your enemy comes near shoot at them but use your arrows sparingly (so that they are not wasted).'"
- Ishaq:572 "Muhammad is the man, an Apostle of my Lord. Evil was the state of our enemy so they lost the day. Fortunes change and we came upon them like lions from the thickets. The armies of Allah came openly, flying at them in rage, so they could not get away. We destroyed them and forced them to surrender. In the former days there was no battle like this; their blood flowed freely. We slew them and left them in the dust. Those who escaped were choked with terror. A multitude of them were slain. This is Allah's war in which those who do not accept Islam will have no helper. War destroyed the tribe and fate the clan."
- Ishaq:580 "We helped Allah's Apostle, angry on his account, with a thousand warriors. We carried his flag on the end of our lances. We were his helpers, protecting his banner in deadly combat. We dyed it with blood, for that was its color. We were the Prophet's right arm in Islam. We were his bodyguards before other troops served him. We helped him against his opponents. Allah richly rewarded that fine Prophet Muhammad."
- Ishaq:583 "Since you have made Khalid chief of the army and promoted him, he has become a chief indeed, leading an army guided by Allah. Firmly clad in mail, warriors with lances leveled, we are a strong force not unlike a rushing torrent. We smite the wicked while we swear an oath to Muhammad...fighting in the quest of booty."
- Ishaq:586 "Red blood flowed because of our rage."
- Ishaq:587 "Ka'b reacted to the Apostle's decision. He said, 'We put an end to doubt at Khaybar. If our swords could have spoken, their blades would have said, "Give us Daus or Thaqif. We will tear off the roofs in Wajj. We will make homes desolate. Our cavalry will come upon you leaving behind a tangled mass. When we assault a town they sound a cry of alarm but our sharp cutting swords flash like lightning. By them we bring death to those who struggle against us. Flowing blood was mingled with saffron the morn the forces met. They were taken by surprise and we surrounded their walls with our troops. Our leader, the Prophet, was firm, steadfast, and full of wisdom. He was not frivolous nor light minded. We obey our Prophet and we obey a Lord who is Compassionate [Ar-Rahman]. We make you partners in peace and war. If you refuse we will fight you doggedly.'"
- Ishaq:602 "The Apostle ordered Muslims to prepare for a military expedition so that he could raid the Byzantines."

- Qur'an:47:4 "When you clash with unbelieving Infidels in battle, strike and overpower them. At length, when you have thoroughly subdued them, make them prisoners in bondage until the war lays down its burdens. Thus are you commanded. He lets you fight in order to test you. Those who are slain in Allah's Cause will never have their deeds go to waste."
- Qur'an:61:14 "O Muslims! Be helpers of Allah...We gave power to those who believed against their enemies, and they prevailed."
- Ishaq:441 "A sharp sword in the hand of a brave man kills his adversary."
- Muslim:C34B20N4669 "The Prophet said: 'He who equips a warrior in the Way of Allah is like one who actually fights and he who looks after the family of a warrior in the Allah's Cause in fact participated in the battle.'"
- Muslim:52B20N4711 "I heard the Messenger delivering a sermon from the pulpit: 'Prepare to meet them with as much strength as you can afford. Beware, strength consists in archery. Beware, strength consists in archery. Beware, strength consists in archery.'"
- Muslim:52B20N4712 "I heard the Messenger of Allah say: 'Lands shall be thrown open to you and Allah will suffice you against your enemies, but none of you should give up playing with his arrows.'"
- Qur'an:100:1 "I call to witness the (cavalry steeds), the (snorting courses), that run breathing pantingly (rushing off to battle), striking sparks of fire, scouring to the raid at dawn, raising clouds of dust as they penetrate deep into the midst of a foe en masse."
- Qur'an:21:44 "Do they see Us advancing, gradually reducing the land (in their control), curtailing its borders on all sides? It is they who will be overcome."
- Ishaq:322 "I will cast terror into the hearts of those who reject Me. So strike off their heads and cut off their fingers. All who oppose Me and My Prophet shall be punished severely."
- Qur'an:13:41 "Do they not see Us advancing from all sides into the land (of the disbelievers), reducing its borders (by giving it to believers in war victories)?"
- Qur'an:33:22 "When the faithful saw the retreating allied armies this enhanced their faith and obedience...Allah drove the infidels back in their fury so that their resistance was futile."
- Ishaq:404 "War has distracted me, but blame me not, 'tis my habit. Struggling with the burdens it imposes, I bear arms bestride my horse at a cavalry's gallop, running like a wild ass in the desert."
- Ishaq:4503 "It is your folly to fight the Apostle, for Allah's army is bound to disgrace you. Leaders of the infidels, why did you not learn?"

- Tabari VIII:12  
Ishaq:451 "I have heard some stories about the digging of the trench in which there is an example of Allah justifying His Apostle and confirming his prophetic office. For example, Muhammad spat on a rock, sprinkled water on it, and it crumbled. Then the Apostle said, 'I struck the first blow and what you saw flash out was that Iraq and Persia would see dog's teeth. Gabriel informed me that my nation would be victorious over them. Then I struck my second blow, and what flashed out was for the pale men in the land of the Byzantines to be bitten by the dog's teeth. Gabriel informed me that my nation would be victorious over them. Then I struck my third blow and Gabriel told me that my nation would be victorious over Yemen. Rejoice, victory shall come. This increased the Muslims faith and submission."
- Tabari VIII:13 "These cities were conquered in the time of Umar, Uthman, and others, Muslims used to say, 'Conquer for yourselves whatever seems good to you; for by Allah you have conquered no city but that Muhammad was given its keys beforehand.'"
- Ishaq:475 "Allah commanded that horses should be kept for His enemy in the fight so they might vex them. We obeyed our Prophet's orders when he called us to war. When he called for violent efforts we made them. The Prophet's command is obeyed for he is truly believed. He will give us victory, glory, and a life of ease. Those who call Muhammad a liar disbelieve and go astray. They attacked our religion and would not submit."
- Ishaq:489 "War is kindled by passing winds. Our swords glitter, cutting through pugnacious heads. Allah puts obstacles in our victims' way to protect His sacred property and our dignity."
- Qur'an:24:55 "Allah has promised to those among you who believe and do good work that He will make them rulers of the earth. He will establish in authority their religion - the one which He has chosen for them."
- Ishaq:594 "The Apostle gave gifts to those whose hearts were to be won over, notably the chiefs of the army, to win them and through them the people."
- Qur'an:5:33 "The punishment for those who wage war against Allah and His Messenger and strive after corruption, making mischief in the land [those who refuse to surrender to Islam] is murder, execution, crucifixion, the cutting off of hands and feet on opposite sides, or they should be imprisoned. That is their degradation and disgrace in this world. And a great torment of an awful doom awaits them in the hereafter. Except for those who repent (and become Muslims) before you overpower them and they fall into your control."

## Jihad

- Qur'an:2:216** "Jihad (holy fighting in Allah's Cause) is ordained for you (Muslims), though you dislike it. But it is possible that you dislike a thing which is good for you, and like a thing which is bad for you. But Allah knows, and you know not." [Another translation reads:] "Warfare is ordained for you."
- Qur'an:4:95** "Not equal are those believers who sit at home and receive no injurious hurt, and those who strive hard, fighting Jihad in Allah's Cause with their wealth and lives. Allah has granted a rank higher to those who strive hard, fighting Jihad with their wealth and bodies to those who sit (at home). Unto each has Allah promised good, but He prefers Jihadists who strive hard and fight above those who sit home. He has distinguished his fighters with a huge reward."
- Bukhari:V4B52N44** "A man came to Allah's Apostle and said, 'Instruct me as to such a deed as equals Jihad in reward.' He replied, 'I do not find such a deed.'"
- Bukhari:V1B2N25** "Allah's Apostle was asked, 'What is the best deed?' He replied, 'To believe in Allah and His Apostle Muhammad.' The questioner then asked, 'What is the next best in goodness?' He replied, 'To participate in Jihad, religious fighting in Allah's Cause.'"
- Qur'an:33:22** "Among the Believers are men who have been true to their covenant with Allah and have gone out for Jihad (holy fighting). Some have completed their vow to extreme and have been martyred fighting and dying in His Cause, and some are waiting, prepared for death in battle."
- Bukhari:V4B53N412** "Allah's Apostle said on the day of the conquest of Mecca, 'There is no migration now, only Jihad, holy battle. And when you are called for Jihad, you should come out at once.'"
- Bukhari:V4B52N311** "Allah's Apostle said, 'There is no migration after the Conquest of Mecca, but only Jihad. When you are called by the Muslim ruler for Jihad fighting, you should go forth immediately, responding to the call.'"
- Muslim:C28B20N4631** "I heard Muhammad say: 'I would not stay behind when a raid for Jihad was being mobilized unless it was going to be too hard on the believers. I love that I should be killed in Allah's

Cause; then I should be brought back to life and be killed again."

Qur'an:9:111

"Allah has purchased the believers, their lives and their goods. For them (in return) is the Garden (of Paradise). They fight in Allah's Cause, and they slay and are slain; they kill and are killed."

Bukhari:V4B52N196

"Allah's Apostle said, 'I have been ordered to fight with the people till they say,'None has the right to be worshipped but Allah.'"

**Qur'an:47:4**

**"So, when you clash with the unbelieving Infidels in battle (fighting Jihad in Allah's Cause), smite their necks until you overpower them, killing and wounding many of them. At length, when you have thoroughly subdued them, bind them firmly, making (them) captives. Thereafter either generosity or ransom (them based upon what benefits Islam) until the war lays down its burdens. Thus are you commanded by Allah to continue carrying out Jihad against the unbelieving infidels until they submit to Islam."**

Qur'an:9:91

"There is no blame on those who are old, weak, ill, or who find no resources to spend (on Jihad, holy fighting), if they are sincere (in duty) to Allah and His Messenger."

Qur'an:9:122

"It is not proper for the Believers to all go forth together to fight Jihad. A troop from every expedition should remain behind when others go to war."

Bukhari:V4B52N46

"I heard Allah's Apostle saying, 'The example of a Mujahid [Muslim fighter] in Allah's Cause - and Allah knows best who really strives in His Cause - is like a person who fasts and prays without ever stopping. Allah guarantees that He will admit the Mujahid in His Cause into Paradise if he is killed, otherwise He will return him to his home safely with rewards and war booty.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N50

"The Prophet said, 'A single endeavor of fighting in Allah's Cause is better than the world and whatever is in it.'"

**Noble Qur'an:2:190 Footnote:**

**"Jihad is holy fighting in Allah's Cause with full force of numbers and weaponry. It is given the utmost importance in Islam and is one of its pillars. By Jihad Islam is established, Allah's Word is made superior (which means only Allah has the right to be worshiped), and Islam is propagated. By abandoning Jihad Islam is destroyed and Muslims fall into an inferior position; their honor is lost, their lands are stolen, their rule and authority vanish. Jihad is an obligatory duty in Islam on every Muslim. He**

**who tries to escape from this duty, or does not fulfill this duty, dies as a hypocrite."**

Bukhari:V4B52N65

"A man came to the Prophet and asked, 'A man fights for war booty; another fights for fame and a third fights for showing off; which of them fights in Allah's Cause?' The Prophet said, 'He who fights that Allah's Word, Islam, should be superior, fights in Allah's Cause.' [Basically, Muhammad didn't want to discourage any motivation for fighting. He just wanted to remind them that his cause was the one for which they needed to fight.]"

**Muslim:C40B20N4676**

**"Jihad Is Compulsory."**

Bukhari:V4B52N284-5

"When the Divine Inspiration [Qur'an surah]: 'Those of the believers who sit at home,' was revealed, Maktum came to the Prophet while he was dictating the verse. 'O Allah's Apostle! If I were able, I would take part in Jihad.' So Allah sent down revelation to His Apostle: '...except those who are disabled, blind, or lame.'"

Muslim:C40B20N4676

"Believers who sit home and those who go out for Jihad in Allah's Cause are not equal."

Bukhari:V4B52N54

"The Prophet said, 'Were it not for the believers who do not want to be without me, I would always go forth in army-units setting out for Jihad.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N216

"Allah's Apostle said, 'Were it not for fear it would be difficult for my followers, I would not have remained behind any army units. But I don't have riding camels and have no other means of conveyance. No doubt I wish I could fight in Allah's Cause and be martyred and come to life to be martyred again.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N231

"Allah's Apostle came to Mecca the day of the Conquest riding his she-camel on which Usama was riding behind him.?"  
[Muhammad was lying.]

Bukhari:V4B52N59

"Allah's Apostle said, 'By Him in Whose Hands my soul is! Whoever is wounded in Allah's Cause...and Allah knows well who gets wounded in His Cause...will come with his wound having the color of blood but the scent of musk.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N45

"Someone asked, 'Allah's Apostle, who is the best among the people?' He replied, 'A believer who strives his utmost in Allah's Cause with his life and property.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N48

"The people said, 'Allah's Apostle! Acquaint the people with the good news.' He said, 'Paradise has one hundred grades which Allah has reserved for the Mujahidin who fight in His

Cause."

- Bukhari:V4B52N66 "Allah's Apostle said, 'Anyone whose feet get covered with dust in Allah's Cause will not be touched by the Hell Fire.'"
- Bukhari:V4B52N137 "The Prophet said, 'Paradise is for him who holds the reins of his horse to strive in Allah's Cause with his hair unkempt and feet covered with dust. If he is appointed in the front line, he is perfectly satisfied with his post, and if in the rear, he accepts it.'"
- Bukhari:V4B51N47 "'What causes you to smile, O Allah's Apostle?' He said, 'Some of my followers who in a dream were presented to me as fighters in Allah's Cause on board a ship amidst the sea caused me to smile.'"
- Bukhari:V4B51N72 "Our Prophet told us about the message of our Lord: 'Whoever amongst us is killed will go to Paradise.' Umar asked the Prophet, 'Is it true that our men who are killed will go to Paradise and the Pagan's will go to the Hell Fire?' The Prophet said, 'Yes.'"
- Bukhari:V4B51N73 "Allah's Apostle said, 'Know that Paradise is under the shade of swords.'"
- Bukhari:V4B52N80 "Muhammad said, 'Allah welcomes two men with a smile; one of whom kills the other and both of them enter Paradise. One fights in Allah's Cause and gets killed. Later on Allah forgives the killer who also gets martyred in Allah's Cause.'"
- Bukhari:V4B52N287 "The Emigrants and the Ansar said, 'We are those who have given a pledge of allegiance to Muhammad that we will carry on Jihad as long as we live.'"
- Bukhari:V4B52N94 "The Prophet said, 'Whoever spends two things in Allah's Cause [his life and his wealth], will be called by all the gatekeepers of Paradise. They will say, "O so-and-so! Come here." Abu Bakr said, 'O Allah's Apostle! Such persons will never be destroyed.' The Prophet said, 'I hope you will be one of them.'"
- Bukhari:V4B52N130 "Aisha said, 'Whenever the Prophet intended to proceed on a raid he used to draw lots amongst his wives and would take the one upon whom the lot fell. Once, before setting out for Jihad, he drew lots and it fell on me; so I went with him.'"
- Bukhari:V4B52N43 "Aisha said, 'Apostle! We consider Jihad as the best deed. Should we not fight in Allah's Cause?' He said, 'The best Jihad for women is the Hajj done as I have done it.'"
- Bukhari:V4B52N134 "We used to take part in holy battles with the Prophet,

providing his fighters with water and bringing the killed and the wounded back to Medina."

Bukhari:V4B52N175

"He heard the Prophet saying, 'Paradise is granted to the first batch of my followers who will undertake a naval expedition.' The Prophet then said, 'The first army amongst my followers who will invade Caesar's City will be forgiven their sins.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N178-9

"The Prophet said, 'One of the portents of the Hour is that you will fight people wearing shoes made of hair. And you will fight the Turks, a broad-faced people with small eyes, red faces, and flat noses. Their faces will look like shields coated with leather.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N182-4

"Allah's Apostle invoked evil upon the infidels, saying, 'O Allah! The revealer of the Holy Book, defeat these people and shake them. Fill the infidels' houses and graves with fire.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N259

"Allah's Apostle sent us on a mission as an army unit and said, 'If you find so-and-so and so-and-so, burn both of them with fire.'"

Bukhari: V4B52N203

"I heard Allah's Apostle saying, 'We are the last but will be the foremost to enter Paradise.' The Prophet added, 'He who obeys me, obeys Allah, and he who disobeys me, disobeys Allah. He who obeys the chief, obeys me, and he who disobeys the chief, disobeys me. The Imam is like a shelter for whose safety the Muslims should fight.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N208

"My brother and I came to the Prophet and asked to migrate. He said, 'Migration has passed away.' I replied, 'For what will you accept our pledge of allegiance?') He said, 'I will take the pledge for Islam and Jihad.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N220

"Allah's Apostle said, 'I have been sent with the shortest expressions bearing the widest meanings, and I have been made victorious with terror. While I was sleeping, the keys of the treasures of the world were brought to me and put in my hand.' Allah's Apostle has left the world and now we are bringing out those treasures."

Bukhari:V4B52N267

"The Prophet said, 'Khosrau will be ruined. There won't be a Persian King after him. Caesar will be ruined. There will be no Caesar after him. You will spend their treasures in Allah's Cause.' He proclaimed, 'War is deceit.'"

Bukhari:V4B53N386

"Umar sent Muslims to great countries to fight pagans. He said, 'I intend to invade Persia and Rome.' So, he ordered us to go to [the Persian King] Khosrau. When we reached the enemy, Khosrau's representative came out with 40,000 warriors,

saying, 'Talk to me! Who are you?' Mughira replied, 'We are Arabs; we led a hard, miserable, disastrous life. We used to worship trees and stones. While we were in this state, our Prophet, the Messenger of our Lord, ordered us to fight you till you worship Allah Alone or pay us the Jizyah tribute tax in submission. Our Prophet has informed us that our Lord says: 'Whoever amongst us is killed as a martyr shall go to Paradise to lead such a luxurious life as he has never seen, and whoever survives shall become your master.'"

Tabari IX:49

"Muhammad urged the Muslims by way of a meeting to help cover the expenses of Jihad in Allah's Cause. The men provided mounts in anticipation of Allah's reward."

Ishaq:602

"The Apostle always referred allusively to the destination which he intended to raid. This was the sole exception, for he said plainly that he was making for the Byzantines because the journey was long, the weather was hot, and the enemy was strong."

Ishaq:603

"The Apostle went forward energetically with his preparations and ordered the men to get ready with all speed. He urged Muslims to help provide the money, mounts, and means to do Allah's work. Those who contributed earned rewards with Allah."

Tabari IX:76

"Malik has reported to me that you were the first from Himyar to embrace Islam and that you have killed infidels, so rejoice at your good fortune."

Qur'an:047.033

"Believers, obey Allah, and obey the Messenger! Those who disbelieve and hinder men from the Cause of Allah, He will not pardon. Do not falter; become faint-hearted, or weak-kneed, crying for peace. You have the upper hand."

Muslim:C29B20N4636

"The Messenger of Allah was asked: 'What deed could be equivalent to Jihad in the Cause of Allah? He answered: 'You do not have the strength to do that deed.' The question was repeated twice or thrice. Every time he answered: 'You do not have the strength to do it.' When the question was asked for the third time, he said: 'One who goes out for Jihad is like a person who keeps fasts and stands in prayer forever, never exhibiting any weariness until the Mujihid returns from Jihad.'"

Muslim:C29B20N4638

"As I was (sitting) near the pulpit of the Messenger a man said: 'I do not care if, after embracing Islam, I do not do any good deed (except) distributing drinking water to pilgrims.' Another said: 'I do not care if I do not do any good deed beyond maintenance service to the Sacred Mosque.' Yet another said:

'Jihad in the Way of Allah is better than what you have said.' When prayer was over, I entered (the apartment of the Prophet) and asked his verdict about the matter. It was upon this that Allah, the Almighty and Exalted, revealed the Qur'anic Verse: 'Do you make the giving of drinking water to the pilgrims and the maintenance of the Sacred Mosque equal to (the service of those) who believe in Allah and strive hard and fight Jihad in His Cause. They are not equal. Those who believed and fought Jihad in Allah's Cause with their wealth and their lives are far higher in degree with Allah.'"

Muslim:C30B20N4639

"The Messenger said: 'Leaving for Jihad in the Way of Allah in the morning or in the evening will merit a reward better than the world and all that is in it.'"

Muslim:C32B20N4646

"Muhammad stood up among his Companions to deliver his sermon in which he told them that Jihad in Allah's Cause and belief in Allah were the most meritorious of acts. A man stood and said: 'Messenger, do you think that if I am killed in the Way of Allah, my sins will be blotted out?' The Messenger said: 'Yes, in case you are killed in Allah's Cause and you always fought facing the enemy, never turning your back upon him.' The man asked (again).' The Messenger said: 'Yes, if you always fought facing the enemy and never retreated. Gabriel has told me this.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N104

"The Prophet said, 'Good will remain in the foreheads of horses for Jihad for they bring about a reward in Paradise or booty.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N105

"The Prophet said, 'If somebody keeps a horse in Allah's Cause motivated by His promise, then he will be rewarded for what the horse has eaten or drunk and for its dung and urine.'"

Ishaq:470

"We attacked them fully armed, swords in our hand, cutting through heads."

Ishaq:385

"Amr Jamuh was a very lame man. He had four lion-like sons who were present at the Apostle's battles. At Uhud he came to the Prophet and told him that his sons wanted to keep him back and prevent his joining the army. 'Yet, by Allah, I hope to tread in the Heavenly Garden of Paradise despite my lameness. The Apostle said, 'Allah has excused you, and Jihad is not incumbent on you.' Then Muhammad turned to his sons and said, 'You need not prevent him. Perhaps Allah will favor him with martyrdom.' So the lame old man went into battle and was killed."

Tabari VII:144  
Ishaq:426

"The Muslims bivouacked for the night and were taken by surprise. So the Muslims took up their swords [not Qur'ans] to

fight them, but the Lihyans said, 'We do not want to kill you. We only want to get some money by selling you to the Meccans. We swear by Allah's Covenant that we will not kill you.' 'By Allah,' Asim said, 'we will never accept an agreement from an unbelieving infidel.' They fought until they were killed."

Bukhari:V4B52N153

"The properties of the Nadir which Allah had transferred to His Apostle as Booty were not gained by the Muslims with their horses and camels. The properties therefore, belonged especially to Allah's Apostle who used to give his family their yearly expenditure and spend what remained thereof on arms and horses to be used in Allah's Cause."

Tabari VII:162

"There is a difference of opinion as to which of his expeditions [terrorist raids] took place after the one against the Nadir. Some say Muhammad remained in Yathrib for two months before leading a raid on Najd."

Ishaq:445

"The rules of the Prayer of Fear were revealed during this raid [4:102]. The Messenger divided the Companions into two groups; one stood facing the enemy while the other stood behind the Prophet. He magnified Allah by shouting 'Allahu Akbar.' Then he and those behind him performed a rak'ah and prostrated themselves. [Magnifying Allah is "The Prayer of Fear" - appropriate for a terrorist dogma. It is composed of shouting: Allahu Akbar - Allah is Greatest!]"

Ishaq:455

"I summon you to Allah, to His Messenger, and to Islam.' Amr replied, 'I have no use for these.' So Ali said, 'Then I summon you to fight.' Amr replied, 'Why, son of my brother? By Allah, I do not want to kill you.' Ali shouted, 'But I, by Allah, want to kill you.' Amr jumped from his horse and advanced toward Ali. The two fought until Ali killed Amr. He shouted, 'Allahu Akbar!'"

Ishaq:456

"As he returned to the Apostle smiling with joy [for having killed his uncle] Jumar asked him if he had stripped Amr of his armor. 'No,' Ali answered. 'I saw his private parts and was ashamed.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N68

"When Allah's Apostle returned from the battle of the Trench, he put down his arms and took a bath. Then Gabriel whose head was covered with dust, came to him saying, 'You have put down your arms! By Allah, I have not put down my arms yet.' Allah's Apostle said, 'Where to go now?' Gabriel said, 'This way,' pointing towards the tribe of Qurayza. So Allah's Apostle went out towards them."

- Bukhari:V4B52N280 "When the Qurayza were ready to accept Sa'd's judgment, the Apostle sent for him. Sa'd proclaimed, 'I give the judgment that their men should be killed and their children and women should be taken as prisoners.' The Prophet remarked, 'O Sa'd! You have judged them with the judgment of King Allah.'"
- Ishaq:485 "Muhammad found that the Lihyan had been warned. They had taken secure positions on the mountaintops. After he failed to take them by surprise as he intended, he said, 'If we go down to Usfan, the Meccans will think we have come to [terrorize] them.'"
- Ishaq:486 "If the Lihyan had remained in their homes they would have met bands of fine fighters, audacious warriors who terrorize. They would have confronted an irresistible force glittering like stars. But they were weasels, sticking to the clefts of rocks instead."
- Ishaq:489 "Do the bastards think that we are not their equal in fighting? We are men who believe there is no shame in killing. We don't turn from piercing lances. We smite the heads of the haughty with blows that quash the zeal of the unyielding [non-Muslims]. We're heroes, protecting our war banner. We are a noble force, as fierce as wolves. We preserve our honor and protect our property by smashing heads."
- Tabari VIII:48 "Then he set out at full speed after the enemy - he was like a beast of prey."
- Ishaq:490  
Tabari VIII:51 "When Allah's Messenger heard about the Mustaliq gathering against him he set out and met them at one of their watering holes near the coast. The people advanced and fought fiercely. Allah caused the Mustaliq to fight and killed some of them. Allah gave the Apostle their children, women, and property as booty."
- Muslim:B19N4292 "Aun inquired whether it was necessary to extend an invitation to submit to Islam before murdering infidels in the fight. Nafi told me that it was necessary in the early days of Islam. The Messenger made a raid upon Mustaliq while they were unaware and their cattle were having a drink at the water. He killed those who fought and imprisoned others. This Tradition was related by one who was among the raiding troops."
- Tabari VIII:56  
Ishaq:493 "According to Aisha: 'A great number of Mustaliq were wounded. The Messenger took many captives, and they were divided among all the Muslims.'"
- Muslim:C26B20N4614 "I saw Allah's Messenger twisting the forelock of a horse with his fingers as he was saying: 'A great benefit. A reward for

rearing them for Jihad. The spoils of war have been tied to the forelocks of horses."

Muslim:C28B20N4626

"Merit Of Jihad And Campaigning In Allah's Cause: The Apostle said: 'Allah has undertaken to look after the affairs of one who goes out to fight in His Way believing in Him and affirming the truth of His Apostle. He is committed that He will either admit him to Paradise or bring him back to his home with a reward or his share of booty. If a person gets wounded in Allah's Cause he will arrive on the Day of Judgment with his wound in the same condition as it was when it was first inflicted; its color will be blood but its smell will be musk perfume. If it were not too hard on Muslims I would not lag behind any raid going out to fight in the Cause of Allah. But I do not have abundant means to provide them (the Mujahids [Islamic terrorists]) with riding beasts, nor have they all have the means (to provide themselves with the weapons of Jihad). I love to fight in the Way of Allah and be killed, to fight and again be killed and to fight and be killed."

Tabari VIII:123  
Ishaq:515

"Allah's Apostle besieged the final [Jewish] community until they could hold out no longer. Finally, when they were certain that they would perish, they asked Muhammad to banish them and spare their lives, which he did. The Prophet took possession of all their property."

Bukhari:V5B59N510

"Allah's Apostle reached Khaybar at night. It was his habit that, whenever he reached an enemy at night, he would not attack them till it was morning. When morning came, the Jews came out with their spades and baskets. When they saw the Prophet, they said, 'Muhammad! O dear God! It's Muhammad and his army!' The Prophet shouted, 'Allahu-Akbar! Khaybar is destroyed, for whenever we approach a nation, evil will be the morning for those who have been warned."

Bukhari:V5B59N516

"When Allah's Apostle fought the battle of Khaybar, or when he raided any other people, we raised voices crying, 'Allahu-Akbar! Allahu-Akbar!'"

Tabari VIII:130

"The Prophet conquered Khaybar by force after fighting. Khaybar was something that Allah gave as booty to His Messenger. He took one-fifth of it and divided the remainder among the Muslims."

## Martyrs/Mercenaries

- Muslim:C31B20N4645** **"The Prophet said: 'Whoever cheerfully accepts Allah as his Lord, Islam as his Religion and Muhammad as his Apostle is necessarily entitled to enter Paradise.' Abu wondered at it and said: 'Messenger of Allah, repeat that for me.' He did that and said: 'There is another act which elevates the position of a man in Paradise to a grade one hundred (higher), and the elevation between one grade and the other is equal to the height of the heaven from the earth.' Abu said: 'What is that act?' He replied: 'Jihad in the Way of Allah! Jihad in Allah's Cause!'"**
- Bukhari:V4B52N53 "The Prophet said, 'Nobody who dies and finds Paradise would wish to come back to this life even if he were given the whole world and whatever is in it, except the martyr who, on seeing the superiority of martyrdom, would like to come back to get killed again in Allah's Cause.'"
- Bukhari:V4B52N54 "The Prophet said, 'Were it not for the believers who do not want me to leave them, I would certainly and always go forth in army units setting out in Allah's Cause. I would love to be martyred in Allah's Cause and then get resurrected and then get martyred, and then get resurrected again and then get martyred and then get resurrected again and then get martyred.'"
- Qur'an:33:22 "The Believers said: 'This is what Allah and his Messenger promised us.' It added to their faith, obedience, and submission. Among the Believers are men who have been true to their covenant with Allah and have gone out for Jihad (holy fighting). Some have completed their vow to extreme (and have been martyred) fighting and dying in His Cause, and some are waiting, prepared for death in battle."
- Bukhari:V4B53N386** **"Our Prophet has informed us that our Lord says: 'Whoever amongst us is killed as a martyr shall go to Paradise to lead such a luxurious life as he has never seen, and whoever survives shall become your master.'"**
- Bukhari V4B52N46** **"I heard Allah's Apostle saying, 'Allah guarantees that He will admit the Muslim fighter into Paradise if he is killed, otherwise He will return him to his home safely with rewards and booty.'"**
- Ishaq:518 "Masud was one of those who found martyrdom at Khaybar. Muhammad said, 'He has with him now his two dark-eyed virgins. When a martyr is slain, his two virgins pet him, wiping the dust from his face. They say, "May Allah throw dust on the face of the man who did this to you, and slay him who slew you!'"

- Tabari VIII:153  
Ishaq:533 "Abdallah Rawahah encouraged the men, saying, 'By Allah, what you loathe is the very thing you came out to seek - martyrdom. We are not fighting the enemy with number, strength, or multitude, but we are fighting them with this religion with which Allah has honored us. So come on! Both prospects are fine: victory or martyrdom.'"
- Qur'an:9:111 "Allah has purchased the believers, their lives and their goods. For them (in return) is the Garden (of Paradise). They fight in Allah's Cause, and slay others and are slain, they kill and are killed. It is a promise binding on Him in the Taurat (Torah), the Injeel (Gospel), and the Qur'an. And who is more faithful to his covenant than Allah? Then rejoice in the bargain which you have concluded. It is the achievement supreme."
- Qur'an:4:74 "Let those who fight in the Cause of Allah sell the life of this world for the hereafter. To him who fights in the Cause of Allah, whether he is slain or gets victory - soon shall We give him a great reward."
- Muslim:C29B20N4634 "The Messenger of Allah said, 'Nobody who dies and has something good for him with Allah will (like to) return even though he were offered the whole world and all that is in it (as an inducement), except the martyr who desires to return and be killed for the merit of martyrdom.'"
- Muslim:C29B20N4635 "The Prophet said: 'Nobody who enters Paradise wants return even if he were offered everything on the surface of the earth except the martyr who will desire to return and be killed ten times for the sake of the great honor that has been bestowed upon him.'"
- Bukhari:V8B76N550 "I heard Allah's Apostle saying, 'From my followers there will be a crowd of 70,000 in number who will enter Paradise all together.'"
- Muslim:C33B20N4651 "We asked Abdallah about the Qur'anic Verse: 'Think not of those who are slain in Allah's way as dead. Nay, they are alive, finding their sustenance in the presence of their Lord.' (Qur'an 3:169) He said: 'We asked the Holy Prophet the meaning of the verse and he said: "The souls of martyrs live in the bodies of green birds who have their nests in chandeliers hung from the throne of the Almighty. They eat the fruits of Paradise from wherever they like and then nestle in these chandeliers. Once their Lord cast a glance at them and said: 'Do you want anything?' They said: 'What more shall we desire? We eat the fruit of Paradise from wherever we like.' Their Lord asked them the same question thrice. When they saw that they would continue to be asked and not left, they said: 'O Lord, we wish that Thou mayest return our souls to our bodies so that we may be slain in Thy Way once again.' When He (Allah) saw that they had no need, they were left (to their joy).'"
- Ishaq:400 "One whom I do not suspect told me that he was asked about these

verses and he said, 'We asked Muhammad about them and we were told that when our brethren were slain at Uhud Allah put their spirits in the crops of green birds which come down to the rivers of the Garden and eat of its fruits. They say, "We should like our spirits to return to our bodies and then return to the earth and fight for You until we are killed again.'"

- Muslim:C41B20N4678 "Proof Of The Martyr's Attaining Paradise: Jabir said that a man said, 'Messenger of Allah, where shall I be if I am killed?' He replied: 'In Paradise.' The man threw away the dates he had in his hand and fought until he was killed."
- Muslim:C41B20N4681 "Abdallah heard it from his father who, while facing the enemy, reported that the Messenger said: 'Surely, the gates of Paradise are under the shadows of the swords.' A man in a shabby condition got up and said: 'Abu, did you hear the Prophet say this?' He said: 'Yes.' He returned to his friends and said: 'I greet you (a farewell greeting).' Then he broke the sheath of his sword, threw it away, advanced with his (naked) sword towards the enemy and fought with it until he was slain."
- Muslim:C44B20N4690 "The Messenger said, 'A troop of soldiers who fight in Allah's Cause and get their share of the booty receive in advance two-thirds of their reward, and in the Hereafter one-third will remain (to their credit). If they do not receive any booty, they will get their full reward.'"
- Muslim:C44B20N4691 "Muhammad said: 'A troop of soldiers, large or small, who fight get their share of the booty and return safe and sound, receive in advance two-thirds of their reward; and a troop of soldiers who return empty-handed and are afflicted or wounded will receive their full reward.'"
- Muslim:51B20N4706 "Allah's Messenger said: 'Whom do you consider to be a martyr among you?' The Companions said: 'One who is slain in Allah's Cause is a martyr.' He said: 'Then (if this is the definition of a martyr) the martyrs of my Umma [Islamic community] will be small in number.' They asked: 'Prophet, who are martyrs then?' He said: 'One who is slain in Allah's Cause is a martyr; one who dies in the Way of Allah is a martyr; one who dies of plague is a martyr; one who dies of cholera is a martyr.'"
- Bukhari:V4B52N282 "Allah's Apostle said, 'Five are regarded as martyrs: They are those who die because of plague, abdominal disease, drowning, a falling building, and the martyrs in Allah's Cause.'"
- Ishaq:208 "Uhud commanded the Apostles archers. He was killed in the battle of Yemen as a martyr. Abu was present at all of the Apostle's battles and died in Byzantine territory as a martyr. Mu'adh was present at every raid. He was killed at Badr as a martyr. Mu'awwidh, his brother, shared the same glory. Umara was at every battle and died a martyr in Yemen.

As'ad died before Badr when the Prophet's mosque was being built. The Apostle put Amr in command of the rearguard. He died at Uhud as a martyr. Abdallah led many raids and was slain as a martyr at Muta. He was one of Muhammad's commanders. Khallad fought at Badr, Uhud, and Khandaq. He was martyred fighting the [Jewish] Qurayza. The Apostle said that he would have the reward of two martyrs."

- Bukhari: V5B59N377 "A man came to the Prophet and said, 'Can you tell me where I will go if I get martyred?' The Prophet replied, 'To Paradise.' The man fought till he was martyred."
- Tabari VII:55 "Allah's Messenger went out to his men and incited them to fight. He promised, 'Every man may keep all the booty he takes.' Then Muhammad said, 'By Allah, if any man fights today and is killed fighting aggressively, going forward and not retreating, Allah will cause him to enter Paradise.' Umayr said, 'Fine, fine. This is excellent! Nothing stands between me and my entering Paradise except to be killed by these people!' He seized his sword, and fought until he was slain."
- Ishaq:306 "When the Allah's Apostle said, '70,000 of my followers shall enter Paradise like the full moon,' Ukkasha asked if he could be one of them. Then a lesser Ansari asked to be included, but the Prophet replied, 'Ukkasha beat you to it and my prayer is now cold.'"
- Bukhari:V5B59N379 "When we wrote the Qur'an, I missed one of the verses I used to hear Allah's Apostle reciting. Then we searched for it and found it. The verse was: 'Among the Believers are men who have been true to their Covenant with Allah. Of them, some have fulfilled their obligations to Allah (i.e. they have been killed in Allah's Cause), and some of them are (still) waiting to be killed.' (Qur'an 33.23) So we wrote this in its place in the Qur'an."
- Qur'an:61:10 "Believers, shall I lead you to a bargain or trade that will save you from a painful torment? That you believe in Allah and His Messenger (Muhammad), and that you strive and fight in Allah's Cause with your property and your lives: That will be best for you!"
- Qur'an:61:12 "He will forgive you your sins, and admit you to Gardens under which rivers flow, and to beautiful mansions in Eden: that is indeed the Supreme Achievement. And another (favor) which you love: help from Allah for a speedy victory over your enemies."
- Bukhari:V4B52N72 "The Prophet said, 'Nobody who enters Paradise likes to go back to the world even if he got everything on the earth, except a Mujahid [Islamic fighter] who wishes to return so that he may be martyred ten times because of the dignity he receives.' Our Prophet told us about the message of Allah: 'Whoever among us is killed will go to Paradise.' Umar asked the Prophet, 'Is it not true that our men who are killed will

- go to Paradise and those of the Pagan's will go to Hell?' The Prophet said, 'Yes.'"
- Bukhari:V4B52N63 "A man came to the Prophet and said, 'Shall I fight or embrace Islam first?' The Prophet said, 'Embrace Islam and then fight.' He became a Muslim and was martyred. The Prophet said, 'A little work, but a great reward.'"
- Ishaq:388 "Abu Qasim [Muhammad] said, 'I testify concerning these that all wounded for Allah's sake will be raised with his wounds bleeding, the color of blood, the smell of musk. Look for the one who has remembered the most surahs and put him in front of his Companions in one mass grave.'"
- Qur'an:3:140 "If you have received a blow and have been wounded, be sure a similar wound has hurt others. Such days We give to men and men by turns: that Allah may know those who believe, and that He may take to Himself from your ranks Martyrs."
- Qur'an:3:156 "If you are slain, or die, in Allah's Cause [as a martyr], pardon from Allah and mercy are far better than all they could amass."**
- Ishaq:397 "There is no escape from death, so death for Allah's sake in battle is better than all one can amass in life while holding back from fighting in fear of death. Let not the world deceive you and be not deceived by it. Let fighting and the reward which Allah holds out to you be the most important thing."
- Qur'an:3:169 "Think not of those who are slain in Allah's Cause as dead. Nay, they live, finding their provision from their Lord. Jubilant in the bounty provided by Allah: and with regard to those left behind, who have not yet joined them (in their bliss), the Martyrs glory in the fact that on them is no fear, nor have they cause to grieve. Allah will not waste the reward of the believers."
- Qur'an:3:172 "Of those who answered the call of Allah and the Messenger, even after being wounded (in the fight), those who do right and ward off have a great reward."
- Ishaq:400 "If our fellow Muslims knew what Allah has done for us they would not dislike fighting or shrink from war!' And Allah said, 'I will tell them of you,' so He sent down to His Apostle these verses."
- Ishaq:400 "The Apostle swore that there was no believer who had parted from the world and wanted to return to it for a single hour even if he could possess it with all it has except the martyr who would like to return and fight for Allah and be killed a second time."
- Bukhari:V8B75N417 "Allah's Messenger said, 'Allah has some angels who look for those who think about Allah while they're out [fighting] and they encircle

them with their wings. Allah [who hears all] asks these angels, 'What do my slaves say?' The angels reply, 'Allahu Akbar!' Allah [who sees all] asks, 'Can they see Me?' The angels answer, 'No. They can't see you.' Allah [who knows all] says, 'How would it have been if they had seen Me?' 'If they had seen You [one spirit said to another] they would have worshiped you more.' Allah [who created a brothel] asks, 'What do they desire?' 'They ask for your Paradise.' 'Have they seen it?' 'No. But if they had they would covet it all the more.' 'What do they fear?' 'Hell Fire.' 'Have they seen it?' 'No. If they had seen it they would flee it with extreme fear.' Allah said, 'I will not reduce every Companion to misery.'"

Ishaq:468

"Then Allah said, 'Some of you have fulfilled your vow to Me by dying; you have finished your work and returned to Me like those who sought martyrdom in prior battles. And some are still waiting to capitalize on Allah's promise of martyrdom. You do not hesitate in your religion and never doubt.'"

Ishaq:469

"On the day the Qurayza Jews were slain, one Muslim was martyred. A stone was thrown on him and it inflicted a shattering wound. The Apostle said, 'He will have the reward of two martyrs.'"

Tabari VIII:46

"Akhrum said, 'If you believe in Allah and know that Paradise is real and that the Fire is real, don't stand between me and martyrdom!' But Abd-Rahman dismounted and thrust his spear into Akhrum. So I shot Abd-Rahman with an arrow, and said, 'Take that!'"

## Militants

- Qur'an:47:4 "But if it had been Allah's will, He Himself could have exacted retribution and punished them (without your help). But He lets you fight in order to test you. But those who are killed in Allah's Cause, will never let their deeds go to waste."
- Qur'an:8:72 "Those who accepted Islam and left their homes to fight in Allah's Cause with their possessions and persons, and those who gave them shelter and aided them are your allies. You are only called to protect Muslims who fight."
- Qur'an:8:73 "The infidels aid one another. Unless you do the same there will be anarchy in the land. Those who accepted Islam and left their homes to fight in Allah's Cause are good Muslims."
- Ishaq:451 "Among us was Allah's Apostle whose command we obey. When he gives an order we do not examine it. The spirit descends on him from his Lord. We tell him about our wishes and our desires which is to obey him in all that he wants. Cast off fear of death and desire it. Be the one who barter his life. Take your swords and trust Allah. With a compact force holding lances and spears we plunged into a sea of men.... and all were made to get their fill of evil. We are men who see no blame in him who kills."
- Ishaq:414 "If you kill us, the true religion is ours. And to be killed for the truth is to find favor with Allah. If you think that we are fools, know that the opinion of those who oppose Islam is misleading. We are men of war who get the utmost from it. We inflict painful punishment on those who oppose us.... If you insult Allah's Apostle, Allah will slay you. You are a cursed, rude fellow! You utter filth, and then throw it at the clean-robed, godly, and faithful One."
- Tabari VIII:153 "I ask the Merciful One for a pardon and for a sword blow that makes a wide wound that shoots out foaming blood. For a deadly thrust by a thirsty sword, and a lance that pierces right through the guts and liver. People shall say, when they pass my grave, 'Allah guided you the right way, O warrior.'"
- Tabari VIII:141 "We gave them some time until their herds had come back from pasture. After they had milked their camels and set them out to rest, we launched our raid. We killed some of them, drove away their camels, and set out to return. Meanwhile, the people appealed for aid from the rest of their tribe. But we moved quickly. Reinforced, the villagers were too powerful for us. But Allah sent clouds from out of the blue, and there was a torrent that no one could cross so we eluded the tribesmen with what we had taken."

The battle cry of the Companions of the Messenger of Allah that night was: 'Kill! Kill! Kill!'"

- Tabari VIII:117 "The next morning Allah opened the township of Sa'b bin Mu'adh for them to conquer. There was no stronghold in Khaybar more abounding in food. After the Prophet had defeated some of their settlements and taken their property, they reached the communities of Watib and Sulalim, which were the last of the Khaybar neighborhoods to be conquered. Muhammad besieged the inhabitants between thirteen and nineteen nights."
- Tabari VIII:133 "A raiding party led by Bahir went to Yumn. The Muslims went out and captured camels and sheep. A slave belonging to Uyaynah met them, and they killed him."
- Tabari VIII:149 "Abdallah married a woman but couldn't afford the nuptial gift. He came to the Prophet and asked for his assistance. He said, 'Go out and spy on the Jusham tribe.' He gave me an emaciated camel and a companion. We set out armed with arrows and swords. We approached the encampment and hid ourselves. I told my companion, 'If you hear me shout Allahu Akbar and see me attack, you should shout Allah is Greatest and join the fighting.'"
- Tabari VIII:150 "When their leader, Rifa'ah, came within range, I shot an arrow into his heart. I leaped at him and cut off his head. Then I rushed toward the encampment and shouted, 'Allahu Akbar!' The families who were gathered there shouted, 'Save yourself.' They gathered what property they could, including their wives and children. We drove away a great herd of camels and many sheep and goats and brought them to the Messenger. I brought him Rifa'ah's head, which I carried with me. The Prophet gave me thirteen camels from that herd as booty, and I consummated my marriage."
- Tabari VIII:151 "The Prophet sent Ibn Abi out with a party of sixteen men. They were away for fifteen nights. Their share of booty was twelve camels for each man, each camel was valued in the accounting as being worth ten sheep. When the people they raided fled in various directions, they took four women, including one young woman who was very beautiful. She fell to Abu Qatadah. The Prophet asked Qatadah about her. He said, 'She came from the spoils.' The Messenger said, 'Give her to me.' So he gave her to him."
- Ishaq:538 "Allah bless the martyrs lying dead at Mu'ta. Refresh their bones for they fought for Allah's sake like good Muslims, stallions clad in mail. We are a people protected by Allah to whom he has revealed His Book, excelling in glory and honor. Our enlightened minds cover up the ignorance of others. They would not embark on such a vicious enterprise."
- Tabari VII:19 "They plucked up courage and agreed to kill as many as they could and to seize what they had with them. Waqid shot an arrow at Amr and killed

him. Then Abd Allah and his companions took the caravan and the captives back to Allah's Apostle in Medina. This was the first booty taken by the Companions of Muhammad."

- Ishaq:289 "Our lances drank of Amr's blood and lit the flame of war."
- Ishaq:288 "The Quraysh said, 'Muhammad and his Companions have violated the sacred month, shed blood, seized property, and taken men captive. Muhammad claims that he is following obedience to Allah, yet he is the first to violate the holy month and to kill.'"
- Qur'an:9:23 "Believers, take not for friends your fathers and your brothers if they love disbelief above belief. If you do, you do wrong. Say: If your fathers, your sons, your families, your wives, relatives and property which you have acquired, and the slackness of trade which you fear and dwellings which you like, are dearer to you than Allah and His Messenger and striving hard and fighting in His Cause, then wait till Allah brings about His torment."
- Muslim:B19N4395 "I said: 'Should I tell you a Hadith from your Traditions?' He gave an account of the Conquest of Mecca, saying: 'Muhammad advanced until he reached Mecca. He assigned Zubayr to his right flank and Khalid to his left. Then he dispatched the force that had no armor. They advanced to the interior. The Prophet was in the midst of a large contingent of his fighters. Allah's Messenger said: 'You see the ruffians and the lowly followers of the Quraysh?' He indicated by striking one of his hands over the other that they should be killed. So we went off on his orders and if anyone wanted a person killed; he was slain. No one could offer any resistance. Then [the recently "converted"] Abu Sufyan said: Messenger, the blood of the Quraysh has become very cheap. The Prophet said: 'Kill all who stand in your way.'"
- Tabari VIII:171 "Muhammad said, 'Woe to the Quraysh! If Allah's Apostle surprises them in their territory and enters Mecca by force, it means the destruction of the Quraysh.'"
- Ishaq:570 "The Messenger turned to Abu Sufyan, who stood fast fighting that day. He had become an excellent Muslim after embracing Islam."
- Ishaq:576 "Allah's Apostle said, 'If you get hold of Bijad, don't let him escape for he has done something evil.'"
- Tabari IX:18 "While fighting the Banu Sa'd, Muslim horsemen seized Bijad. They herded his family around him like cattle, and they treated them roughly."
- Ishaq:558 "Allah said, I have sent an army. Every day they curse, battle and lampoon."
- Ishaq:560 "We expelled the people and smote them with our swords the day the good Prophet entered Mecca. We pierced their bodies with cuts and

thrusts. And we shot them with our feathered shafts. Our ranks went in with lances leveled. We came to plunder as we said we would. We pledged our faith to the Apostle on this day of fear."

- Ishaq:561 "The Apostle sent out troops to the territories surrounding Mecca inviting men to Allah. Among those he sent was Khalid. He was ordered to go as a missionary. Khalid subdued the Jadimah and killed some of them."
- Tabari VIII:189 "Alas for you, Banu Jadimah! It is Khalid. By Allah, after you lay down your weapons, it will be nothing but leather manacles, and after the manacles nothing but the cutting off of heads.' After they had laid down their arms, Khalid ordered that their hands should be tied behind their backs. Then he put them to the sword, smiting their necks, killing them."
- Ishaq:564 "One of the Banu Jadimah [who had been victimized by Khalid] said, 'God take reprisals on the Muslims for the evil they did to us. They stole our goods and divided them. Their spears came at us not once but twice. Their squadrons came upon us like a swarm of locusts. Were it not for the religion of Muhammad, their cavalry would never have attacked."
- Ishaq:580 "Our strong warriors obey his orders to the letter. By us Allah's religion is undeniably strong. You would think when our horses gallop with bits in their mouths that the sounds of demons are among them."
- Bukhari:V5B59N702 "I heard Kab bin Malik narrating the story of the Ghazwah of Tabuk in which he failed to take part. Kab said, 'I did not abandon Allah's Apostle in any Ghazwa he fought except the Tabuk raid. I failed to take part in the Ghazwa of Badr, but Allah did not admonish anyone who had not participated in it, for in fact, Allah's Apostle had only gone out in search of the Quraysh caravan. I witnessed the night of al-Aqaba with Allah's Apostle when we pledged [to war against all mankind] for Islam, and I would not exchange it for the Badr battle although Badr is more popular among Muslims than the pledge. As for my news in this battle of Tabuk, I had never been stronger or wealthier than I was when I was with the Prophet in Ghazwas.'"
- Tabari IX:64 "Hatim said, 'Adi, whatever you were going to do before Muhammad's cavalry descended upon us, do it now, for I have seen the banners of his army.' When the Islamic cavalry left the settlement they took Hatim's daughter along with other captives. She was brought to the Messenger with slaves from Tayyi. He put her in an enclosure by the door of his mosque where the captives were detained."
- Ishaq:601 "The best men launch spears as if they were swords. They peer forward unweariedly. They devote their lives to their Prophet. In hand-to-hand fighting and cavalry attacks they purify themselves with the blood of the infidels. They consider that an act of piety."
- Tabari VIII:87 "The Companions of the Prophet had set out not doubting that they would conquer, because of a vision Muhammad had seen. Therefore, when they

saw the negotiations for peace, the retreat, and the obligations the Messenger agreed to - the Muslims felt so grieved about it that they were close to despair. Some were depressed to the point of death."

- Ishaq:131 "Hamzah came with his bow slung over his shoulder. He was a great hunter, the strongest man of the Quraysh. A woman rose up and said, 'If only you had seen what your nephew Muhammad had to endure just now before you came. Abu Jahl spoke to him offensively. Hamzah was carried away by a fury, as it was Allah's will to honor him this way. [In Islam, it is an honor to be furious.] He went off quickly, not stopping to speak to anyone. Instead of circumambulating the Ka'aba, he was ready to attack Abu Jahl when he saw him. When he entered the mosque, he saw him sitting among the people. Hamzah raised his bow and gave Abu Jahl a blow which split his head open in an ugly way. He said, 'Do you insult him when I am a member of his religion? Hit me back if you can.'"
- Tabari VI:103 "Hamza's Islam was complete. He followed the Prophet's every command. The Quraysh recognized that by Hamzah's acceptance of Islam Muhammad had been made strong. Hamzah would protect him."
- Tabari VI:103 "Umar bin al-Khattab [the Caliph who ruled during Islam's bloodiest conquests] was a staunch and mighty warrior. He accepted Islam, as had Hamzah before him. The Messenger's Companions began to feel stronger."
- Ishaq:155 "Umar became a Muslim, he being a strong, stubborn man whose protégés none dare attack. The prophet's companions were so fortified by him and Hamza that they got the upper hand on the Quraysh. 'We could not pray at the Ka'aba until Umar became a Muslim, and then he fought the Quraysh until we could pray there.'"
- Tabari VII:109  
Ishaq:372 "The Messenger called for his coat of armor and put it on. When they saw this they repented, 'What an evil deed we have done. We have given him advice when inspiration comes to him!' Muhammad replied, 'It is not fitting for a prophet to put on his coat of mail and take it off before fighting.' So the Prophet went out to Uhud at the head of a thousand of his Companions, having promised them victory."
- Ishaq:373 "The Apostle, wearing two coats of mail, drew up his troops for battle, about 700 men. There were 50 archers. Muhammad said, 'Keep their cavalry away with your arrows.' Then he asked, 'Who will take my sword with its right and use it as it deserves to be used?' Abu Dujana asked, 'What is its right, Apostle?' 'That you should smite the enemy with it until it bends.' When Dujana took the sword from the Apostle's hand he walked toward the fight reciting: 'I'm the man who took the sword when "Use it right" was the Prophet's word for the sake of Allah.' When Muhammad saw Dujana strutting, he said, 'This is a gait which Allah hates except on an occasion like this.'"

- Muslim:B20N4678 "Before the battle of Uhud a Muslim asked, 'Messenger, where shall I be if I am killed?' He replied: 'In Paradise.' The man fought until he was killed."
- Ishaq:375 "Abu Dujana said, 'I saw a person inciting the enemy, shouting violently. When I made for him, I lifted my sword and he shrieked, and lo, it was a woman. I respected the Prophet's sword too much to use it on a girl.'"  
Ishaq:380 "We attacked them thrusting, slaying, chastising, and driving them before us with blows on every side. Had not women seized their war banner they would have been sold in the markets like chattel."
- Ishaq:379 "Then Allah sent down His help to the Muslims and fulfilled His promise. They slew the enemy with the sword until they cut them off from their camp and there was a rout."
- Ishaq:380 "The Muslims were put to the fight and the Meccans slew many of them. It was a day of trial and testing in which Allah honored several with martyrdom."
- Ishaq:375 "'Come here you son of a female circumciser.' His mother was Umm Anmar, a female circumciser in Mecca. Hamza smote and killed him."
- Bukhari:V4B52N276 "By Allah, we saw the Meccan women running, revealing their leg-bangles. So, we cried out, 'The booty! O Muslims, the booty! Our Companions have become victorious. What are we waiting for? By Allah! We will go to the pagans and collect our share of the war booty.'"
- Tabari VII:121 "I saw Hamzah cutting down men with his sword, sparing no one. He yelled out to us, 'Come here, you son of a cutter-off of clitorises.' He hit Siba so swiftly, his sword could not be seen striking his head. So I balanced my javelin until I was satisfied. Then I hurled it at Hamzah. It struck him in the lower part of the belly with such force it came out between his legs. He came toward me, but was overcome and fell. I waited until he was dead and recovered my javelin. I returned to the camp since there was nothing else I wanted."
- Muslim:B19N4413 "When the enemy got the upper hand at Uhud, the Messenger was left with only seven Ansar and two Emigrants. When the enemy overwhelmed him, he said: 'Whoso turns them away will be my companion in Paradise.' An Ansar man fought until he was killed. The enemy advanced and overwhelmed them again so Muhammad repeated: 'Whoever turns them away will attain Paradise.' Another Ansar fought until he was slain. This state continued until all seven Ansari were killed, one after the other. The Prophet said to the Muslims: 'We have not done justice to them.'"
- Tabari VII:120 "When the enemy overwhelmed the Holy Prophet he said, 'Who will sell his life for me?'"
- Muslim:B19N4420 "The Prophet said: 'Great is the wrath of Allah upon a people who have done this to the Messenger.' At that time he was pointing to his front

teeth. The Apostle said: 'Great is the wrath of Allah upon a person who has been killed by me in Allah's Cause.'"

- Bukhari:V4B52N70 "Some people drank alcohol in the morning of the day of the battle of Uhud and were martyred on the same day."
- Bukhari:V4B52N147 "Allah's Apostle and the pagans faced each other and started fighting. When the Apostle returned to his camp somebody talked about Quzman, a Muslim who had killed many pagans. The Apostle said of him, 'Nobody did his job of fighting as well as that man. Indeed, he is amongst the people of the Hell Fire.'"
- Tabari VII:136  
Ishaq:383 "During Uhud, Quzman fought hard and killed seven to nine polytheists with his own hands, being brave, bold, and strong. But he got wounded so seriously, he had to be carried off by his comrades. They said, 'Rejoice, you fought valiantly.' He replied, 'For what have I fought?'"
- Ishaq:383 "Perhaps Allah will grant us martyrdom.' So they took their swords and sallied out until they mingled with the [retreating] army. One was killed by the Meccans, the other by his fellow Muslims who failed to recognize him. One of the young men's fathers confronted Muhammad and said, 'You have robbed my son of his life by your deception and brought great sorrow to me.'"
- Bukhari:V4B52N69 "For thirty days Allah's Apostle invoked Allah to curse those who had killed his companions. He invoked evil upon the tribes who disobeyed Allah and His Apostle. There was revealed about those who were killed a Qur'anic Verse we used to recite, but it was cancelled later on. The Verse was: 'Inform our people that we have met our Lord. He is pleased with us and He has made us pleased.'"
- Tabari VII:120 "May Allah's anger be intense against those who have bloodied the face of His Prophet." "By Allah, I never thirsted to kill anyone as I thirst to kill a Meccan."
- Tabari VII:127 "The Messenger said, 'Hamzah is being cleansed by the angels. He went into battle in a state of ritual impurity when he heard the call to arms. That is why the angels are cleansing him.'"
- Ishaq:386 "Our dead are in Paradise; your dead are in Hell."
- Tabari VII:129 "If you had seen what Muhammad did at the pit of Badr you would have been terror struck for as long as you lived. I requited Badr with its like."
- Ishaq:385 "Hind [a Meccan woman who had lost her father, husband, son, and brother to Muhammad's raiders at Badr] stopped to mutilate the Muslim dead, cutting off their ears and noses until she was able to make anklets and necklaces of them. Then she ripped open Hamzah's body for his liver and chewed it. Then she climbed a high rock and screamed rajaz poetry at the top of her voice, taunting us. 'We have paid you back for Badr. A war

that follows a war is always violent. I could not bear the loss of Utba nor my brother, his uncle, or my first-born son. I have slaked my vengeance and fulfilled my vow.' Umar [the future leader of the Islamic world] recited these verses back to her: 'The vile woman was insolent, and she was habitually base with disbelief. May Allah curse Hind, she with the large clitoris. ...Her backside and her genitals are covered with ulcers as a result of spending too much time in the saddle. Did you set out seeking to avenge our killing of your father and your son at Badr? And for your husband, who was wounded in the backside, lying in his blood, and your brother, all of them coated in the grime of the pit. What a foul deed you committed. Woe to you Hind, the shame of the age.'"

Tabari VII:133

"When Muhammad saw Hamzah he said, 'If Allah gives me victory over the Quraysh at any time, I shall mutilate thirty of their men!' When the Muslims saw the rage of the Prophet they said, 'By Allah, if we are victorious over them, we shall mutilate them in a way which no Arab has ever mutilated anybody.'"

Ishaq:389

"When the Apostle came home he handed his sword to his daughter Fatima, saying, 'Wash the blood from this, daughter, for by Allah it has served me well today.'"

Tabari VII:139

Ishaq:389

"The battle was fought on the Sabbath. On the following day, Sunday, 16 Shawwal (March 24, 625) the Messenger of Allah's crier called out to the people to go in pursuit of the enemy. His only purpose was to lower the morale of the Quraysh; by going in pursuit of them, he wanted to give the impression that his strength [not his god's or his faith's] was unimpaired, and that the Muslim casualties had not weakened their ability [...to be religious? ...to be faithful to their god? Alas, no...] to engage in fighting."

Ishaq:391

"The day of Uhud was a day of trial, calamity, and heart-searching on which Allah tested the believers. He put the hypocrites [peaceful Muslims] on trial, those who professed faith with their tongue and hid unbelief in their hearts. And it was a day in which Allah honored with martyrdom those whom He willed."

Qur'an:3:121

"Remember that morning [of Uhud]? You left your home to post the faithful at their stations for battle at the encampments for war. Remember two of your parties were determined to show cowardice and fell away. Allah had helped you at Badr, when you were a contemptible little force."

Qur'an:3:124

"Remember you (Muhammad) said to the faithful: 'Is it not enough for you that Allah should help you with three thousand angels (specially) sent down? Yea, if you remain firm, and act aright, even if the enemy should rush here on you in hot haste, your Lord would help you with five thousand havoc-making angels for a terrific onslaught.'"

Qur'an:3:126

"Allah made it but a message of hope, and an assurance to you, a message of good cheer, that your hearts might be at rest. Victory comes only from

Allah that He might cut off a fringe of the unbelievers, exposing them to infamy. They should then be turned back overwhelmed so that they retire frustrated."

- Qur'an:3:140 If you have received a blow (at Uhud) and have been wounded, be sure a similar wound has hurt others. Such days We give to men and men by turns: that Allah may know those who believe, and that He may take to Himself from your ranks Martyrs."
- Ishaq:392 "Allah helped you at Badr when you were contemptible, so fear Allah. Fear Me, for that is gratitude for My kindness. Is it not enough that your Lord reinforced you with three thousand angels? Nay, if you are steadfast against My enemies, and obey My commands, fearing Me, I will send five thousand angels clearly marked. Allah did this as good news for you that your hearts might be at rest. The armies of My angels are good for you because I know your weakness. Victory comes only from Me."
- Ishaq:394 "Allah said, 'I let them get the better of you to test you. So fear Me and obey Me. If you had believed in what My Prophet brought from Me you would not have received a shock from the Meccan army. But We cause days like this so that Allah may know those who believe and may choose martyrs from among you. Allah must distinguish between believers and hypocrites so that He can honor the faithful with martyrdom."
- Ishaq:394 "Did you think that you would enter Paradise and receive My reward before I tested you so that I might know who is loyal? You used to wish for martyrdom before you met the enemy. You wished for death before you met it. Now that you have seen with your own eyes the death of swords...will you go back on your religion, Allah's Book, and His Prophet as disbelievers, abandoning the fight with your enemy? He who turns back [from fighting] in his religion will not harm Allah."
- Qur'an:3:141 "This is so that Allah may test the faithful and destroy the unbelieving infidels." [Another translation proclaims:] "Allah's object is to purge those that are true in Faith and blight the disbelievers. Did you think that you would enter Paradise while Allah does not know those of you who really fights hard (in His Cause) and remains steadfast? You wished for death before you met it (in the field of battle). Now [that] you have seen it with your own eyes, (you flinch!)"
- Qur'an:3:152 "Allah did indeed fulfill His promise to you when you; with His permission were about to annihilate your enemy, until you flinched and fell to disputing about the order, and disobeyed it after He brought you in sight (of the booty) which you covet. Among you are some that hanker after this world and some that desire the Hereafter."
- Ishaq:396 "I promise to give you victory over your enemy. You routed them with the sword, killing them by My permission. Then you deserted Me and disobeyed My order and disputed about the order of My Prophet. He told

the archers to stay put. But after I showed you what you were desiring, the Meccan wives and property, you desired the spoil and abandoned the order to fight. Only those who fought for religion did not transgress in going after the booty. Allah reproached the hypocrites for running away from their Prophet and paying no heed when he called to them."

- Tabari VIII:116 "After his return from Hudaibiyah, Allah's Messenger marched against Khaybar. He halted with his army in a valley between the people of Khaybar and the Ghatafan tribe to prevent the latter from assisting the Jews."
- Ishaq:515 "Allah's Apostle besieged the final [Jewish] community of Khaybar until they could hold out no longer. Finally, when they were certain that they would perish, they asked Muhammad to banish them and spare their lives, which he did. The Prophet took possession of all their property."
- Ishaq:500 "The Messenger said, 'Woe to the Quraysh! War has devoured them! What harm would they suffer if they left me to deal with the rest of the Arabs? [Besides having their property seized and their people terrorized and killed?] If the Arabs defeat me, that will be what they want. If Allah makes me prevail over the Arabs [not save them], the Quraysh can enter Islam [surrender] en masse. Or they can fight. I shall not cease to fight against them for the mission which Allah has entrusted me until Allah makes me victorious or I perish."
- Tabari VIII:76 "Urwah went to the Prophet. 'Muhammad, tell me, if you exterminate your tribesmen - have you ever heard of any of the Arabs who has destroyed his own race before you?'"
- Ishaq:502 "Muhammad, you have collected a mixed group of people and brought them to your kin to destroy them. By Allah, I see both prominent people and rabble who are likely to flee, deserting you tomorrow.' Now Abu Bakr who was standing behind the Apostle, said, 'Go suck the clitoris of Al-Lat!'"
- Tabari VIII:76  
Ishaq:502 "He began speaking to the Prophet again, stroking his beard. Mughira, clad in mail, was standing next to him with his sword. Whenever Urwah extended his hand toward the Prophet's beard, Mughira struck his hand with the lower end of the scabbard and said, 'Take your hand away from his beard before you lose it!' Urwah raised his head and asked, 'Who is this?' They said, 'Mughira.' Urwah said, 'Rude man, I am trying to rectify your act of treachery.' During the Time of Ignorance [pre-Islam] Mughira had accompanied some men and killed them, taking their money. The Apostle just smiled."
- Ishaq:503  
Tabari VIII:82 "When Muhammad received a report that Uthman had been killed, he said, 'We will not leave until we fight it out with the enemy.' He summoned the people to swear allegiance. The Prophet's crier announced: People, an oath of allegiance! The Holy Spirit has descended!"

- Ishaq:503  
Tabari VIII:83 "On the day of Hudaybiyah we swore allegiance to the Messenger while Umar was holding his hand under the acacia tree. It was a pledge unto death."
- Ishaq:503 "Allah saw what was in their hearts so he rewarded them with victory and with as much spoil as they could take. Allah promised that they would soon capture a great deal of booty."
- Ishaq:505 "Umar jumped up, walking beside Jandal, saying, 'Be patient. They are only pagans, and the blood of any of them is no more than the blood of a dog!' Umar held the hilt of his sword close to him. He said, 'I hoped he would take the sword and kill his father with it.' But Jandal was too attached to his father to kill him."
- Ishaq:508  
Tabari VIII:91 "Abu Jandal, Suhayl's son, escaped and joined Abu Basir. Nearly seventy Muslim men gathered around them and they harassed the Quraysh. Whenever they heard of a Meccan caravan setting out for Syria, they intercepted it, and killed everyone they could get a hold of. They tore every caravan to pieces and took the goods. The Quraysh, therefore, sent to the Prophet, imploring him for the sake of Allah and the bond of kinship to send word to them."
- Tabari VIII:93 "In this year, according to Waqidi, the Messenger dispatched the raiding party of Abu Ubaydah with forty men. They traveled through the night on foot and reached Qassah just before dawn. They raided the inhabitants, who escaped them by fleeing to the mountains. They took cattle, old clothes, and a man."
- Tabari VIII:93 "In this year a raiding party led by Zayd went to Jamum. He captured a Muzaynah woman named Halimah. She guided them to an encampment of the Banu Sulaym where they captured cattle, sheep, and prisoners."
- Tabari VIII:94 "In this year a raiding party led by Zayd went to al-Is. During it, Abu As'b's property was taken."
- Tabari VIII:94 "A fifteen-man raiding party led by Zayd went to Taraf against the Banu Thalabah. The Bedouins fled, fearing that Allah's Messenger had set out against them. Zayd took twenty camels from their herds. He was away four nights."
- Tabari VIII:96 "Muhammad sent him with an army against the Fazarah settlement. He met them in Qura and inflicted casualties on them and took Umm Qirfah prisoner. He also took one of Umm's daughters and Abdallah bin Mas'adah prisoner."
- Tabari VIII:97 "The Messenger appointed Abu Bakr as our commander, and we raided some of the Banu Fazarah. When we came near the watering place, Bakr ordered us to rest. After we prayed the dawn prayer, Abu ordered us to launch the raid against them. We went down to the watering hole and there we killed some people. I saw women and children among them, who

had almost outstripped us; so I sent an arrow between them and the mountain. When they saw the arrow they stopped, and I led them back to Abu Bakr. Among them was a woman of the Banu Fazarah. She was wearing a worn-out piece of leather. With her was her daughter, among the fairest of the Arabs. Abu Bakr gave me her daughter as booty."

## Murder

- Tabari IX:69**            **"Killing disbelievers is a small matter to us."**
- Tabari VIII:141        "The battle cry of the Companions of the Messenger of Allah that night was: 'Kill! Kill! Kill!'"
- Bukhari:V5B59N512    "The Prophet had their men killed, their woman and children taken captive."
- Ishaq:489              "Do the bastards think that we are not their equal in fighting? We are men who think that there is no shame in killing."
- Qur'an 2:191**            **"And kill them wherever you find and catch them. Drive them out from where they have turned you out; for Al-Fitnah (polytheism, disbelief, oppression) is worse than slaughter."**
- Qur'an 33:60**            **"Truly, if the Hypocrites stir up sedition, if the agitators in the City do not desist, We shall urge you to go against them and set you over them. Then they will not be able to stay as your neighbors for any length of time. They shall have a curse on them. Whenever they are found, they shall be seized and slain without mercy - a fierce slaughter - murdered, a horrible murdering."**
- Bukhari:V4B52N270**    **"Allah's Messenger said, 'Who is ready to kill Ashraf? He has said injurious things about Allah and His Apostle.' Maslama got up saying, 'Would you like me to kill him?' The Prophet proclaimed, 'Yes.' Maslama said, 'Then allow me to lie so that I will be able to deceive him.' Muhammad said, 'You may do so.'"**
- Ishaq:368**              **"Ka'b's body was left prostrate [humbled in submission]. After his fall, all of the Nadir Jews were brought low. Sword in hand we cut him down. By Muhammad's order we were sent secretly by night. Brother killing brother. We lured him to his death with guile [cunning or deviousness]. Traveling by night, bold as lions, we went into his home. We made him taste death with our deadly swords. We sought victory for the religion of the Prophet."**
- Tabari VII:97**  
**Ishaq:368**              **"We carried Ka'b's head and brought it to Muhammad during the night. We saluted him as he stood praying and told him that we had slain Allah's enemy. When he came out to us we cast Ashraf's head before his feet. The Prophet praised Allah that the poet had been assassinated and complimented us on the good work we had done in Allah's Cause. Our attack upon Allah's enemy cast terror among the Jews, and there was no Jew in Medina who did not fear for his life."**
- Tabari VII:97**            **"The morning after the murder of Ashraf, the Prophet declared, 'Kill any Jew who falls under your power.'"**

Ishaq:369 "Thereupon Mas'ud leapt upon Sunayna, one of the Jewish merchants with whom his family had social and commercial relations and killed him. The Muslim's brother complained, saying, 'Why did you kill him? You have much fat in you belly from his charity.' Mas'ud answered, 'By Allah, had Muhammad ordered me to murder you, my brother, I would have cut off your head.' Wherein the brother said, 'Any religion that can bring you to this is indeed wonderful!' And he accepted Islam."

**Bukhari:V1B1N6 "Just issue orders to kill every Jew in the country."**

Ishaq: 676 ""You obey a stranger who encourages you to murder for booty. You are greedy men. Is there no honor among you?' Upon hearing those lines Muhammad said, 'Will no one rid me of this woman?' Umayr, a zealous Muslim, decided to execute the Prophet's wishes. That very night he crept into the writer's home while she lay sleeping surrounded by her young children. There was one at her breast. Umayr removed the suckling babe and then plunged his sword into the poet. The next morning in the mosque, Muhammad, who was aware of the assassination, said, 'You have helped Allah and His Apostle.' Umayr said, 'She had five sons; should I feel guilty?' 'No,' the Prophet answered. 'Killing her was as meaningless as two goats butting heads.'"

Bukhari:V1B11N626 "The Prophet said, 'No prayer is harder for the hypocrites than the Fajr. If they knew the reward they would come to (the mosque) even if they had to crawl. I decided to order a man to lead the prayer and then take a flame to burn all those who had not left their houses for the prayer, burning them alive inside their homes.'"

**Tabari VIII:178 Ishaq:550 "Muhammad ordered that certain men should be assassinated even if they were found behind the curtains of the Ka'aba. Among them was Abdallah bin Sa'd [the Qur'an's one and only scribe]. The reason that Allah's Messenger ordered that he should be slain was because he had become a Muslim and used to write down Qur'an Revelation. Then he apostatized [rejected Islam]."**

**Tabari VIII:179 "Abdallah bin Sa'd fled to Uthman, his brother, who after hiding him, finally surrendered him to the Prophet. Uthman asked for clemency. Muhammad did not respond, remaining silent for a long time. Muhammad explained, 'By Allah, I kept silent so that one of you might go up to him and cut off his head!' One of the Ansar said, 'Why didn't you give me a sign?' Allah's Apostle replied, 'A prophet does not kill by pointing.'"**

**Tabari VIII:179 Ishaq:550 "Among those who Muhammad ordered killed was Abdallah bin Khatal. The Messenger ordered him to be slain because while he was a Muslim, Muhammad had sent him to collect the zakat tax with an Ansar and a slave of his.... His girls used to sing a satire about Muhammad so the Prophet ordered that they should be killed along with Abdullah. He was killed by Sa'id and Abu Barzah. The two**

- shared in his blood. One of the singing girls was killed quickly but the other fled. So Umar caused his horse to trample the one who fled, killing her."**
- Ishaq:551** **"Another victim was Huwayrith. He used to insult Muhammad in Mecca. Huwayrith was put to death by Ali. The Messenger ordered Miqyas' assassination only because he had killed an Ansar who had killed his brother by mistake and then became a renegade by rejecting Islam."**
- Tabari VIII:180** **"Also among those eliminated were Ikrimah bin Abu Jahl and Sarah, a slave of one of Abd Muttalib's sons. She taunted Muhammad while he was in Mecca."**
- Tabari VIII:181** **"The Messenger ordered six men and four women to be assassinated. One of these women was Hind, who swore allegiance and became a Muslim."**
- Bukhari:V4B52N281** "They took Khubaib to Mecca after the battle of Badr. He had killed Harith, a Meccan nobleman. The Quraysh gathered to kill him in retribution.... Khubaib wanted to offer two Rakat (prayers). They allowed this and he said, 'O Allah, kill them all with no exception.' He then recited the poetic verse: 'I'm being martyred as a Muslim. I do not mind how I am killed in Allah's Cause. For my killing is for Allah's Sake. If Allah wishes, He will bless the amputated parts of my torn body.' Then the son of Harith [the man Khubaib had murdered] killed him."
- Ishaq:597** **"When the Apostle returned to Medina after his raid on Ta'if, word spread that he had killed some of the men who had satirized and insulted him. The poets who were left spread in all directions."**
- Tabari IX:76** "Malik has reported to me that you were the first from Himyar to embrace Islam and that you have killed infidels, so rejoice at your good fortune."
- Tabari IX:121** "When it was feasible for me, I struck him with my sword and killed him. Then I departed, leaving his women to throw themselves at him. When I returned to the Prophet, he asked, 'Is your mission accomplished?' 'Yes. I have killed him.'"
- Ishaq:308** **Tabari VII:65** "When the Apostle was in Safra, Nadr was assassinated. When Muhammad reached Irq al-Zabyah he killed Uqbah. When the Prophet ordered him to be killed, Uqbah said, 'Who will look after my children, Muhammad?' 'Hellfire,' the Apostle replied, and he was killed."
- Tabari VII:85** "Muhammad killed many Quraysh polytheists at Badr."
- Tabari VII:99** "In this year, the killing of Abu Rafi the Jew took place. The Messenger sent some Ansar under the command of Abd Allah and Abd Allah

against the Jew. Abu Rafi used to injure and wrong the Prophet... Abd Allah said to the others, 'Stay where you are, and I will go and ingratiate myself with the doorkeeper to gain entrance.'"

Tabari VII:100

"Every time I opened a door, I shut it behind me from the inside, saying to myself, 'If they become aware, they will not have time to stop me from killing him.' When I reached Rafi, he was in a dark room with his family. As I did not know where he was in the room, I said, 'O Abu Rafi.' When he replied, I proceeded toward the voice and gave him a blow with my sword. He shouted and I came back, pretending to be a helper. I said, 'O Abu,' changing the tone of my voice. He asked me, 'I don't know who came to strike me with his sword.' Then I drove my sword into his belly and pushed it forcibly till it touched the bone. I hit him again and covered him with wounds, but I could not kill him, so I thrust the point of my sword into his stomach until it came out through his back. At that, I knew that I had killed him [in front of his wife and children]. I came out, filled with puzzlement, and went towards a ladder in order to get down but I fell into a moonlit night and sprained my foot. I bound it with my turban and moved on. I came to my companions and said, 'By Allah, I will not leave till I hear the wailing of their women.' So, I did not move till I heard them crying for the Jewish merchant. I said, 'Deliverance! Allah has killed Abu Rafi.' I got up, feeling no ailment, and proceeded till we came upon the Prophet and informed him."

Tabari VII:101

"The Khazraj asked the Prophet for permission to kill Sallam Huqayq, who was in Khaybar. He granted this."

Ishaq:482

"One of the favors which Allah conferred upon his Prophet was that these two tribes of the Ansar, the Aws and the Khazraj, used to vie with one another like stallions to carry out the will of Muhammad. The Aws did not do anything which benefited him without the Khazraj saying, 'By Allah they will not gain superiority over us in Islam in the eyes of the Messenger by doing this.' And they would not cease until they had done something similar. Thus when the Aws killed Ka'b Ashraf on account of his hostility to Muhammad, the Khazraj conferred to find a man comparable to Ka'b in hostility and called to mind Sallam Huqayq in Khaybar. They asked the Prophet for permission to kill him, and it was granted."

Tabari VII:101  
Ishaq:483

"Sallam's wife came out and we told her that we were Arabs in search of supplies. When we entered, we bolted the door on her so she gave a shout to warn him of our presence. We rushed upon him with our swords as he lay in his bed. He took his pillow and tried to fend us off. Abd Allah thrust his sword into his stomach and transfixed him while he was shouting, 'Enough! Enough!' At once we went out but Abd Allah had bad eyesight, and he fell off the stairway, bruising his leg or arm. 'How shall we know that the enemy of Allah is dead?' one of us asked. 'I will go and look,' one replied. He set off and mingled with the people. He said, 'I

- found him with the men of the Jews, and with his wife, who had a lamp in her hand, peering into his face. She said, 'By the God of the Jews, he is dead.' I never heard any more pleasing words than these. We went to the Messenger of Allah and told him that we had killed the enemy of Allah. We disagreed in his presence about the killing of Sallam, each of us claiming to have done it. The Prophet said, 'Bring me your swords.' We did and he looked at them. He said, 'This sword of Abd Allah killed him. I can see the marks left by bones on it.'"
- Ishaq:483 "Allah, what a fine band you have, one willing to kill Sallam and Ashraf! We went with sharp swords, like fighting lions. We came upon their homes and made them drink death with our swift-slaying swords. Looking for the victory of our Prophet's religion, we ignored every risk."
- Tabari VII:112  
Ishaq:372 "When a blind Jew became aware of the presence of the Messenger and the Muslims he rose and threw dust in their faces, saying, 'Even if you are a prophet, I will not allow you into my garden!' I was told that he took a handful of dirt and said, 'If only I knew that I would not hit anyone else, Muhammad, I would throw it in your face.' Sa'd rushed in and hit him on the head with his bow and split the Jew's head open."
- Ishaq:403 "Allah killed twenty-two polytheists at Uhud."
- Tabari VII:147 "Amr was sent by Muhammad to kill Abu Sufyan [the Quraysh leader and merchant]. The Prophet said, 'Go to Abu Sufyan and kill him.' ...When I entered Mecca I had a dagger ready to slay anybody who laid hold of me. My Ansar companion asked, 'Should we start by circumambulating the Ka'aba seven times and praying two rak'ahs?' I said, 'I know the Meccans better than you do.' But he kept pestering me until in the end we went to the Ka'aba, circumambulated it seven times, and prayed."
- Tabari VII:148 "One of the Meccans recognized me and shouted, 'That is Amr!' They rushed after us, saying, 'By Allah, Amr has not come here for any good purpose! He has come for some evil reason.' Amr had been a cutthroat and a desperado before accepting Islam."
- Tabari VII:148 "Amr said, 'Let's wait here until the cry has died down. They are sure to hunt for us tonight and tomorrow. I was still in the cave when Uthman bin Malik came riding proudly on his horse. He reached the entrance to our cave and I said to my Ansar companion, 'If he sees us, he will tell everyone in Mecca.' So I went out and stabbed him with my dagger. He gave a shout and the Meccans came to him while I went back to my hiding place. Finding him at the point of death, they said, 'By Allah we knew that Amr came for no good purpose.' The death of their companion impeded their search for us, for they carried him away."
- Tabari VII:149 "I went into a cave with my bow and arrows. While I was in it, a one-eyed man from the Banu Bakr came in driving some sheep. He said,

- 'Who's there?' I said [lied], 'I'm a Banu Bakr.' 'So am I.' Then he laid down next to me, and raised his voice in song: 'I will not believe in the faith of the Muslims.' I said, 'You will soon see!' Before long the Bedouin went to sleep and started snoring. So I killed him in the most dreadful way that anybody has ever killed. I leant over him, struck the end of my bow into his good eye, and thrust it down until it came out the back of his neck. After that I rushed out like a wild beast and took flight. I came to the village of Naqi and recognized two Meccan spies. I called for them to surrender. They said no so I shot an arrow and killed one, and then I tied the other up and took him to Muhammad."
- Tabari VII:150 "I had tied my prisoner's thumbs together with my bowstring. The Messenger of Allah looked at him and laughed so that his back teeth could be seen. Then he questioned me and I told him what had happened. 'Well done!' he said, and prayed for me to be blessed."
- Ishaq:434 "Amr and an Ansari waited until they were asleep. Then Amr killed them, thinking that he had taken vengeance for the Muslims who had been slain. When he came to the Messenger, he told him what had happened. The Prophet said, 'You have killed men for whom I shall have to pay blood-money.'"
- Tabari VIII:22 "Hassan was with the women and children. A Jew passed by and began to walk around his settlement. There was no one to protect them while the Apostle and his Companions were at the Meccans' throats. So I said: 'Hassan, this Jew is walking around. I fear he will point out our weakness while the Muslims are too busy to attend to us. So go down to him and kill him.'"
- Tabari VIII:22  
Ishaq:458 "'Allah forgive you, daughter of Abd al-Muttalib,' Hassan said. 'You know that I am not the man to do it.' When he said that to me I saw that nothing could be expected from him. I girded myself, took a club, and, having gone down from the fortress to the man, I struck him with the club until I killed him. When I had finished with him, I returned to the fortress and said, 'Hassan, go down to him and strip him - only his being a man kept me from taking his clothes.' Hassan replied, 'I have no need for his spoils.'"
- Ishaq:464** **"The Jews were made to come down, and Allah's Messenger imprisoned them. Then the Prophet went out into the marketplace of Medina, and he had trenches dug in it. He sent for the Jewish men and had them beheaded in those trenches. They were brought out to him in batches. They numbered 800 to 900 boys and men."**
- Tabari VIII:40 "The Messenger commanded that furrows should be dug in the ground for the Qurayza. Then he sat down. Ali and Zubayr began cutting off their heads in his presence."
- Tabari VIII:38** **"The Messenger of Allah commanded that all of the Jewish men and**

**boys who had reached puberty should be beheaded. Then the Prophet divided the wealth, wives, and children of the Banu Qurayza Jews among the Muslims."**

Tabari VIII:90

"Abu Basir went out with his companions. When they stopped to rest he asked one of them, 'Is this sword of yours sharp?' 'Yes,' he replied. 'May I look at it?' Basir asked. 'If you wish.' Basir unsheathed the sword, attacked the man, and killed him. The other Muslim ran back to the Messenger, saying, 'Your Companion has killed my friend.' While the man was still there, Abu Basir appeared girded with the sword. He halted before Muhammad and said, 'Messenger, your obligation has been discharged.'"

## Torture

- Qur'an 5:33** **"The punishment for those who wage war against Allah and His Prophet and make mischief in the land, is to murder them, crucify them, or cut off a hand and foot on opposite sides...their doom is dreadful. They will not escape the fire, suffering constantly."**
- Tabari VIII:122  
Ishaq:515 "The Prophet gave orders concerning Kinanah to Zubayr, saying, 'Torture him until you root out and extract what he has. So Zubayr kindled a fire on Kinanah's chest, twirling it with his firestick until Kinanah was near death. Then the Messenger gave him to Maslamah, who beheaded him.'
- Bukhari:V4B54N487 "The Prophet said, 'The Hell Fire is 69 times hotter than ordinary worldly fires.' So someone said, 'Allah's Apostle, wouldn't this ordinary fire have been sufficient to torture the unbelievers?'"
- Bukhari:V4B52N260 "Ali burnt some [former Muslims alive] and this news reached Ibn Abbas, who said, 'Had I been in his place I would not have burnt them, as the Prophet said, "Don't punish with Allah's Punishment." No doubt, I would have killed them, for the Prophet said, "If a Muslim discards his Islamic religion, kill him.'"
- Qur'an 48:27 "If the Muslims had not been there, We would have punished the unbelievers with a grievous torture."
- Qur'an 9:5** **"When the sacred forbidden months for fighting are past, fight and kill the disbelievers wherever you find them, take them captive, torture them, and lie in wait and ambush them using every stratagem of war."**
- Ishaq:550 "The Muslims met them with their swords. They cut through many arms and skulls. Only confused cries and groans could be heard over our battle roars and snarling."
- Qur'an 5:37 "The [Christian] disbelievers will long to get out of the Fire, but never will they get out there from; and theirs will be an enduring torture."
- Tabari IX:6 "The chief sheep tender sent out spies to obtain intelligence. But they came back with their joints dislocated. When he asked what had happened, they said, 'We saw white men on black horses. Before we could resist, we were struck as you see us now.'
- Ishaq:595 "The Apostle said, 'Get him away from me and cut off his tongue.'"
- Ishaq:312 "Umar said to the Apostle, 'Let me pull out Suhayl's two front teeth. That way his tongue will stick out and he will never be able to speak against you again.'"
- Ishaq:316 "Following Badr, Muhammad sent a number of raiders with orders to

capture some of the Meccans and burn them alive."

Qur'an 8:12

"Your Lord inspired the angels with the message: 'I will terrorize the unbelievers. Therefore smite them on their necks and every joint and incapacitate them. Strike off their heads and cut off each of their fingers and toes.'"

Tabari VII:133  
Ishaq:387

"When Muhammad saw Hamzah he said, 'If Allah gives me victory over the Quraysh at any time, I shall mutilate thirty of their men!' When the Muslims saw the rage of the Prophet they said, 'By Allah, if we are victorious over them, we shall mutilate them in a way which no Arab has ever mutilated anybody.'"

Tabari VIII:96

"A raiding party led by Zayd set out against Umm in Ramadan. During it, Umm suffered a cruel death. Zayd tied her legs with rope and then tied her between two camels until they split her in two. She was a very old woman. Then they brought Umm's daughter and Abdallah to the Messenger. Umm's daughter belonged to Salamah who had captured her. Muhammad asked Salamah for her, and Salamah gave her to him."

## Thievery & Slavery

- Qur'an 8:1** **"They ask you about the benefits of capturing the spoils of war. Tell them: 'The benefits belong to Allah and to His Messenger.'"**
- Ishaq:510 "We ask Thee for the booty of this town and its people. Forward in the name of Allah.' He used to say this of every town he raided."
- Ishaq:327** **"Allah said, 'A prophet must slaughter before collecting captives. A slaughtered enemy is driven from the land. Muhammad, you craved the desires of this world, its goods and the ransom captives would bring. But Allah desires killing them to manifest the religion.'"**
- Tabari VII:64  
Ishaq:307 "The Messenger of Allah gave orders concerning the contents of the camp which the people had collected, and it was all brought together. Among the Muslims, however, there was a difference of opinion concerning it. Those who had collected it said, 'It is ours. Muhammad promised every man that he could keep the booty he took.' Those who were fighting said, 'If it had not been for us, you would not have taken it. We distracted the enemy from you so that you could take what you took.' Those who were guarding the Prophet for fear the enemy would attack him said, 'By Allah, you have no better right to it than we have. We wanted to kill the enemy when Allah gave us the opportunity and made them turn their backs, and we wanted to take property when there was no one to protect it; but we were afraid that the Meccans might attack the Prophet. We protected him so you have no better right to it than we have.' When we quarreled about the booty we became very bad tempered. So Allah removed it from us and handed it over to His Messenger."
- Bukhari:V5B59N360 "The total number of Muslim fighters from Mecca who fought at Badr and were given a share of the booty, were 81. When their shares were distributed, their number was 101. But Allah knows it better."
- Ishaq:307 "The 'Spoils of War' Surah came down from Allah to His Prophet concerning the distribution of the booty when the Muslims showed their evil nature. Allah took it out of their hands and gave it to the Apostle."
- Tabari VII:65 "Allah's Messenger came back to Medina, bringing with him the booty which had been taken from the polytheists.... There were forty-four captives in the Messenger of Allah's possession. There was a similar number of dead."
- Bukhari:V5B59N512 "The captives of Khaybar were divided among the Muslims. Then the Messenger began taking the homes and property that were closest to him."
- Tabari VIII:116  
Ishaq:511 "So Muhammad began seizing their herds and their property bit by bit. He conquered home by home. The Messenger took some of its people

captive, including Safiyah and her two cousins. The Prophet chose Safiyah for himself."

- Ishaq:511 "When Dihyah protested, wanting to keep Safiyah for himself, the Apostle traded for Safiyah by giving Dihyah her two cousins. The women of Khaybar were distributed among the Muslims."
- Tabari VIII:130 "The Prophet conquered Khaybar by force after fighting. Khaybar was something that Allah gave as booty to His Messenger. He took one-fifth of it and divided the remainder among the Muslims."
- Bukhari V4B52N46 "I heard Allah's Apostle saying, 'Allah guarantees that He will admit the Muslim fighter into Paradise if he is killed, otherwise He will return him to his home safely with rewards and booty.'"
- Tabari VIII:117 "The Banu Sahm of Aslam [newly recruited Muslim militants] came to the Messenger and complained, 'Muhammad, we have been hurt by drought and possess nothing.' Although they had fought for the Prophet they found he had nothing [he was willing] to give them. The Apostle said, 'O Allah, You know their condition - I have no strength and nothing [I want] to give them [from the booty I have stolen]. So conquer for them the wealthiest of the Khaybar homes, the ones with the most food and fat meat.'"
- Ishaq:515 "Allah's Apostle besieged the final [Jewish] community of Khaybar until they could hold out no longer. Finally, when they were certain that they would perish, they asked Muhammad to banish them and spare their lives, which he did. The Prophet took possession of all their property."
- Tabari VIII:128 "Khaybar was divided among the people who had been at Hudaibiyah."
- Ishaq:521 "Khaybar was apportioned among the men of Hudaibiyah without regard to whether they were present at Khaybar or not. The spoil was divided into 1,800 shares."
- Ishaq:521 "When the spoil of Khaybar was apportioned, the settlements of Shaqq and Nata were given to the Muslims while Katiba was divided into five sections: Allah's fifth [which Muhammad was custodian]; the Prophet's fifth; the share to the kindred [Muhammad's kin]; maintenance of the Prophet's wives [now there's an honest report]; and payment to the men who acted as intermediaries in the peace negotiation with Fadak [which enabled the prophet to steal the entire spoil]."
- Ishaq:522 "Then the Apostle distributed the booty between his relatives, his wives, and to other men and women. He gave his daughter Fatima 200 shares, Ali 100, Usama 250, Aisha 200, Bakr 100.... In the name of Allah - this is a memorandum of what Muhammad the Apostle gave his wives from the dates and wheat: 180 loads."
- Bukhari:V5B59N537 "Allah's Apostle divided the war booty with the ratio of two shares for the

horse and one-share for the foot soldier."

Bukhari:V5B59N541 "When we conquered, we gained neither gold nor silver as booty, but we gained cows, camels, goods and gardens."

Tabari VIII:12 "When cities were conquered Muslims used to say, 'Conquer for yourselves whatever seems good to you because all treasures were given to Muhammad.'"

**Qur'an 48:19** **"He rewarded them with abundant spoils that they will capture. Allah has promised you much booty that you shall take, and He has made this easy for you."**

Qur'an 9:103 "Take alms out of their property in order to cleanse and purify them, and invoke Allah for them; surely this is a relief for them."

Tabari IX:3 "Since the Hawazin and Thaqif had marched with their women, children, and flocks, Allah granted them as booty to His Messenger, who divided the spoils among those Quraysh who had recently embraced Islam."

Tabari IX:13 "Abu Talhah alone took the spoils of twenty men whom he had killed."

Ishaq:571 "I went up to a man and struck off his hand. He fell and I killed him while he was down. But I was too occupied with fighting to pay any more attention to him. So one of the Meccan Muslims passed by and stripped him. Then when the fighting was over and we had finished with the enemy, the Apostle said that anyone who had killed a foe could have his spoil. I told the Apostle that I had killed a man who was worth stripping but had been too busy killing others at the time to notice who had spoiled him. Abu Bakr said, "To Allah's lions who fight for His religion go the spoils that come from their prey. Return the booty to the man who killed him.' The Apostle confirmed Abu Bakr's words. So I was given the property of the man whom I had killed. I sold it and bought a small palm grove with the money. It was the first property I ever owned."

Ishaq:592 "The Apostle held a large number of captives. There were 6,000 women and children prisoners. He had captured so many sheep and camels they could not be counted."

Tabari IX:31  
Ishaq:594 "'Muhammad, divide the spoil and booty of camels and cattle among us.' They forced the Prophet up against a tree, and his robe was torn from him. Muhammad cried, 'Give me back my robe. If there had been more sheep I would have given you some. You have not found me to be niggardly, cowardly or false.'"

Tabari IX:31  
Ishaq:594 "'You have not found me miserly, cowardly, or a liar.' Then he walked over to his camel and took a hair from its hump. Holding it aloft in his fingers he said, 'Men, I do not have anything of your booty, not even as much as this hair. Just filth. And that filth is what is being given to you. So, bring back my cloak.'"

- Ishaq:594 "The Apostle gave gifts to those whose hearts were to be won over, notably the chiefs of the army, to win them and through them the people."
- Bukhari:V4B53N373 "Allah's Apostle got property and war prisoners and gave them to some people to the exclusion of others. The latter seemed to be displeased by that. The Prophet said, 'I give to some people, lest they should deviate from Islam or lose patience.'"
- Bukhari:V4B53N374 "The Prophet said, 'I give to the Quraysh so that they will desire Islam, for they are nearer to their life of Ignorance and it is not strong in their hearts.'"
- Tabari IX:36  
Ishaq:596 "Prophet, this group of Ansar have a grudge against you for what you did with the booty and how you divided it among you own people.' 'Ansar, what is this talk I hear from you? What is the grudge you harbor against me? Do you think ill of me? Did I not come to you when you were erring and needy, and then made rich by Allah?"
- Tabari IX:37  
Ishaq:596 "Do you hold a grudge against me and are you mentally disturbed because of the worldly things by which I conciliate a people and win them over so that they will embrace Islam and become Muslims?"
- Tabari IX:38 "In this year, the Messenger sent Amr to collect the zakat tax from Jayfar and Amr, the clans of Julanda and Azd.... He collected the jizyah from the Zoroastrians."
- Tabari IX:74 "Indeed, Allah has guided you with His guidance. If you wish to do well [capture booty], obey Allah and His Messenger. You must perform the prayers, pay the zakat tax, and give a fifth share of Allah's booty to His Messenger. The required zakat is: from the land one tenth of that watered by springs and rain, and one twentieth of that watered by the leathern bucket. From camels, a milch camel for every forty camels, and a young male camel for every thirty camels. From sheep, one for every five camels; and from cows, one from every fourth... If anyone pays more, it is to his credit. He who professes this, bears witness to his Islam and helps the faithful [fight] against the polytheists, he has the protection of Allah and His Messenger."
- Tabari IX:75 "He who holds fast to his religion, Judaism or Christianity, is not to be tempted from it. It is incumbent on them to pay the jizyah protection tax. For every adult, male or female, free or slave, one full denarius, or its value in al-ma'afir [fine cloth]. He who pays that to the Messenger has the protection of Allah and His Messenger, and he who holds back from it is the enemy of Allah and His Messenger."
- Tabari IX:76 "The Messenger has sent Zur'ah and his Companions to you. 'I commend them to your care. Collect the zakat and jizyah from your districts and hand the money over to my messengers.' The Prophet is the master of your rich and your poor."

- Ishaq:564 "The Muslims stole our goods and divided them. Their spears pierced us not once but twice. Their squadrons came at us like a swarm of locusts. Were it not for the religion of Muhammad's people, their cavalry would never have attacked us."
- Bukhari:V9B84N59 "When the Prophet died, Arabs reverted to disbelief. Umar said, 'Should we fight these people?' Bakr said, 'By Allah! I will fight whoever differentiates between prayers and Zakat, as Zakat is to be taken from property according to Allah's Orders. If they refuse to pay me even so little as a kid they used to pay, I will fight with them for withholding it.'"
- Qur'an 59:6 "What Allah gave as booty to His Messenger He has taken away from them [the Jews]. For this you made no raid. Allah gives His Messenger Lordship over whomsoever He wills. Whatever booty Allah has given to His Messenger and taken away from the [Jewish] people of the townships, belongs to Allah and to His Messenger.... So take what the Messenger assigns to you, and deny yourselves that which he withholds from you."
- Tabari VII:26 "In this year Muhammad ordered people to pay the zakat tax. It is said that the Prophet commanded them to do this."
- Ishaq:309 "'Bind Abu Aziz tight for his mother is rich and she may ransom him for a great deal of money.'"
- Tabari VII:71 "Among the captives was Abu Wada. Muhammad said, 'He has a son who is a shrewd merchant with much money.' [The son] "slipped away at night, went to Medina, ransomed his father for 4,000 dirhams."
- Ishaq:312 "The Prophet said, 'Abbas, you must ransom yourself, your two nephews, Aqil and Nawfal, and your confederate, Utbah, for you are a wealthy man.' 'Muhammad,' Abbas said, 'I was a Muslim, but the people compelled me to fight against my will.' Allah knows best concerning your Islam,' Muhammad said. 'As for your outward appearance, you have been against us, so pay to ransom yourself.' The Messenger had previously taken twenty ounces of gold from him following the battle. So Abbas said, 'Credit me with this amount towards my ransom.' 'No,' Muhammad replied. 'That money Allah has already taken from you and given to us.'"
- Ishaq:313 "The Muslims told Abu Sufyan to pay them a ransom to free his son, Amr. He replied, 'Am I to suffer the double loss of my blood and my money? After you have killed my son Hanzala, you want me to pay you a ransom to save Amr?'"
- Bukhari:V5B59N357 "The Badr warriors were given five thousand dirhams each, yearly. Umar [the future Caliph] said, 'I will always give them more than what I will give to others.'"
- Tabari VII:80 "When the events of Badr were over, Allah revealed the 8th surah, 'The Spoils of War,' in its entirety. The two armies met [there were no armies -

just merchants and militants] and Allah defeated the Meccans [with Muslim swords]. Seventy of them were killed, and seventy were taken captive. Abu Bakr said, 'O Prophet of Allah, these are your people, your family; they are your cousins, fellow clansmen, and nephews. I think that you should accept ransoms for them so that what we take from them will strengthen us.'"

- Tabari VII:81 "What do you think Khattab?' Muhammad asked. 'I say you should hand them over to me so that I can cut off their heads. Thus Allah will know that there is no leniency in our hearts toward the unbelievers.' The Messenger liked what Bakr said and did not like what I said, and accepted ransoms for the captives."
- Ishaq:316 "On the Badr expedition, the Messenger took the sword of Dhu al-Faqar as booty. It had belonged to Munabbih. On that day he also took Abu Jahl's camel as booty. It was a Mahri dromedary on which he used to go on raids. It is said that he wrote 'Ma'aqil' [Blood-Money] on his sword."
- Qur'an 8:1** **"They question you about (windfalls taken as) spoils of war. Say: 'Booty is at the disposal of Allah and the Messenger; they belong to Us and are for Our benefit. So fear Allah, and adjust your way of thinking in this matter. Obey Allah and His Messenger.'"**
- Ishaq:321 "The Spoils of War surah was handed down because we quarreled about the booty. So Allah took it away from us and gave it to His Apostle. When He did, we learned to fear Allah and obey his Messenger.... For in truth, our army had gone out with the Prophet seeking the caravan because we wanted its booty."
- Ishaq:324 "Allah taught them how to divide the spoil. He made it lawful and said, 'A fifth of the booty belongs to the Apostle.'
- Qur'an 8:40 "If people are obstinate, and refuse to surrender, know that Allah is your Supporter. And know that one fifth of all the booty you take belongs to Allah, and to the Messenger, and for the near relatives (of the Messenger)."
- Qur'an 8:68 "Had it not been for a previous agreement from Allah, a severe penalty would have reached you for the (ransom) that you took as booty."
- Qur'an 8:69** **"So enjoy what you took as booty; the spoils are lawful and good."**
- Ishaq:327 "Allah made booty lawful and good. He used it to incite the Muslims to unity of purpose. So enjoy what you have captured."
- Bukhari:V4B52N276 "By Allah, we saw the Meccan women running, revealing their leg-bangles. So, we cried out, 'The booty! O Muslims, the booty! Our Companions have become victorious. What are we waiting for? By Allah! We will go to the pagans and collect our share of the war booty.'"
- Tabari VIII:38 "The Messenger divided the wealth, wives, and children of the Banu

### Qurayza Jews among the Muslims."

- Ishaq:465 "When their wrists were bound with cords, the Apostle was a sea of generosity to us. Allah's Messenger took his fifth of the booty. He made known on that day the extra shares for horses and their riders - giving the horse two shares and the rider one. A Muslim without a horse got one share of the spoil. It was the first booty in which lots were cast."
- Tabari VIII:39 "Then the Messenger of Allah sent Sa'd bin Zayd with some of the Qurayza captives to Najd, and in exchange for them he purchased horses and arms."
- Ishaq:503 "Allah saw what was in their hearts [what they coveted] so he rewarded them with victory and with as much spoil as they could take. Allah promised that they would soon capture a great deal of booty."
- Ishaq:508  
Tabari VIII:91 "Abu Jandal, Suhayl's son, escaped and joined Abu Basir. Nearly seventy Muslim men gathered around them and they harassed the Quraysh. Whenever they heard of a Meccan caravan setting out for Syria, they intercepted it, and killed everyone they could get a hold of. They tore every caravan to pieces and took the goods."
- Tabari VIII:93 "According to Waqidi, in this month, the Messenger sent out Ukkashah with forty men to raid Ghamr. He traveled quickly, but the enemy became aware and fled. He sent out scouts and they captured a spy who guided them to some of their cattle. They took two hundred head back to Medina."
- Tabari IX:28 "The Muslims were concerned. They did not want to give up their share. So Muhammad said, 'He who holds a share of these captives shall get six camels for every slave from the next booty we take.' So the Muslims returned the women and children captives."
- Qur'an 4:94 "Believers, when you go abroad to fight wars in Allah's Cause, investigate carefully, and say not to anyone who greets you: 'You are not a believer!' Coveting the chance profits of this life (so that you may despoil him). With Allah are plenteous spoils and booty."

### Peace

- Bukhari:V9B84N59 "Allah's Apostle said, 'I have been ordered to fight the people till they say: 'None has the right to be worshipped but Allah.' Whoever says this will save his property and his life from me.'"
- Qur'an 8:58 "If you apprehend treachery from any group on the part of a people (with whom you have a treaty), retaliate by breaking off (relations) with them.

The infidels should not think they can bypass (Islamic law or the punishment of Allah). Surely they cannot escape."

- Tabari VII:86 "Gabriel brought down the following verse to the Messenger: 'If you apprehend treachery from any people (with whom you have a treaty), retaliate by breaking off (relations).' When Gabriel had finished delivering this verse, the Prophet said, 'I fear the Banu Qaynuqa.' It was on the basis of this verse that Muhammad advanced upon them."
- Tabari VII:158 "Judayy went to Abd Allah Ibn Ubayy to ask for support. He said, 'I found him sitting among a number of his companions while the Prophet's crier was calling men to arms. He said, 'This is a clever trick of Muhammad's.' The Messenger of Allah besieged the Nadir Jews for fifteen days. In the end they made peace with him on the condition that the Prophet would not kill them and that their property and their coats of mail would be his."
- Tabari VII:159 "The Messenger of Allah besieged the Nadir for fifteen days until he had reduced them to a state of utter exhaustion, so that they would give him what he wanted. The terms in which the Prophet made peace with the Jews were: he would not shed their blood, he would expel them from their lands and settlements, providing for every three of them a camel and a water-skin."
- Tabari VII:159 "The Prophet fought them until he made peace with them on condition that they evacuated Yathrib. He expelled them to Syria but allowed them to keep what their camels could carry, except for their coats of mail and weapons."
- Qur'an 47:33 "Believers, obey Allah, and obey the Messenger. Do not falter; become faint-hearted, or weak-kneed, crying for peace."
- Qur'an 9:3 "Allah is not bound by any contract or treaty with non-Muslims, nor is His Apostle."
- Qur'an 97:5 "There is peace until the dawning of the day!"
- Ishaq:515 "When the people of Fadak heard what had happened, they sent word to the Messenger, asking him to banish them and spare their lives, saying they too would leave him their property. When the people of Khaybar surrendered on these conditions, the survivors asked Muhammad to employ them on their farms for a half share of whatever they produced. They said, 'We know more about farming [seeing that you are terrorists and all].' So Muhammad made peace with them for a half share, provided that: 'If we want to expel you, we may.' He made a similar arrangement with Fadak. So Khaybar became the prey of the Muslims, while Fadak belonged exclusively to the Messenger of Allah, becoming his personal property, because the Muslims had not attacked its people with cavalry."
- Qur'an 9:3 "And an announcement from Allah and His Messenger to the people on the day of the Pilgrimage is that Allah and His Messenger dissolve treaty

- obligations with the Pagans."
- Tabari VIII:104 "Peace to whoever follows the right guidance! To proceed; Submit yourself, and you shall be safe."
- Qur'an 49:9 "If two parties among the Believers fall into fighting, make peace: but if one becomes aggressive, then fight against the one that transgresses until it complies."
- Tabari VIII:142 "The Messenger made peace with them on condition that the Zoroastrians should be required to pay the jizyah tax [so onerous, it's akin to economic suicide] that one should not marry their women."
- Qur'an 9:7 "How can there be a covenant between Allah and His Messenger and the disbelievers with whom you made a treaty near the sacred Mosque?"
- Qur'an 9:8 "How (can there be such a treaty), seeing that they get an advantage, the upper hand over you? They do not pay you respect, or honor you or the ties of kinship or covenant. With (good words from) their mouths they entice you [out negotiate you], but their hearts are averse to you."
- Qur'an 9:12 "If they violate their oaths and break treaties, taunting you for your Religion, then fight these specimens of faithlessness."
- Tabari VIII:163 "The Prophet said, 'I think you will see Abu Sufyan [the leading Meccan merchant] come to strengthen the pact and extend the term.'"
- Ishaq:543 "Abu Sufyan went to Muhammad in Medina to affirm the peace treaty, but Muhammad refused to speak to him."
- Tabari VIII:164 "Sufyan went to Abu Bakr and asked him to intercede, but he refused. When Sufyan asked Umar to help [avert war], he replied, 'No way. By Allah, if I had only ant grubs, I would fight you with them! Ali said, 'Woe to you, Sufyan. When the Messenger has determined a thing it is useless for anyone to talk to him.'"
- Tabari VIII:165 "There is nothing that you can do to make peace with him."
- Tabari VIII:165 "When Abu Sufyan reported back to the Quraysh that Muhammad had given him no reply, they said, 'Woe to you! By Allah, he did no more than play with you.'"
- Ishaq:544 "Muhammad commanded the people to prepare for the foray [raid, incursion, sortie, attack, or assault]. The Messenger informed his troops that he was going to Mecca. He ordered them to prepare themselves and ready their equipment quickly. He said, 'O Allah, keep spies and news from the Quraysh until we take them by surprise in their land.'"
- Tabari VIII:182 "Allah had enabled Muhammad to take the persons of the Quraysh by force, giving him power over them so they were his booty. Their lives were now his spoil."

- Ishaq:552 "When the populace settled down, Muhammad went to the Ka'aba and compassed it seven times on his camel, touching the Black Stone with a stick. Then he went inside the Temple. There he found a dove made of wood. He broke it in his hands and threw it away." [The first idol Muhammad broke was the international symbol of peace.]
- Tabari IX:58 "When the Messenger reached Tabuk the governor of Aylah [a seaport at the north end of the Gulf of Aqabah] came to him, made a treaty, and agreed to pay the jizyah tax. The people of Jarba and Adhruh also offered to pay him the tax."
- Ishaq:607 "The Byzantines encountered the Messenger's cavalry which was led by Khalid. Ukaydir was seized and his brother Hassan was killed. Muhammad spared his life and made peace with him on the condition that he pay the zakat tax."
- Tabari IX:79 "In this year the zakat was made obligatory, and the Messenger dispatched his agents to collect it. The verse was revealed: 'Take the zakat from their wealth to purify them.'"
- Ishaq:316 "In peace you are wild asses - rough and coarse. And in war you are like women wearing corsets. But I care not so long as my hand can grasp my trusty blade."
- Qur'an 8:61 "But if the enemy inclines toward peace, do you (also) incline to peace, and trust in Allah. Should they intend to deceive or cheat you, verily Allah suffices: He strengthened you with His aid and with Believers." [The small print is real important. "Should they intend to deceive or cheat" is an open invitation to invoke 8:57 to 60. The first to interpret this surah said:]
- Ishaq:326 "If they ask you for peace on the basis of Islam (submission), make peace on that basis. Be of one mind by His religion."
- Tabari VIII:17 "The Muslims and polytheists stayed in their positions for twenty nights with no fighting except for the shooting of arrows and the siege. When the trial became great for the people, the Messenger sent for the leaders of the Ghatafan [Meccan comrades]. He offered them a third of the date harvest of Medina on condition that they leave. The truce between the sides progressed to the point of drawing up a written document, but there was no witnessing or firm determination to make peace; it was only a matter of maneuvering."
- Ishaq:454 "Now that Allah has conferred Islam on us, and made us famous, shall we give them our property? By Allah, we will offer them only the sword until Allah judges between us.' 'As you wish,' said Allah's Messenger."
- Tabari VIII:100 "Abu Sufyan said, 'We were merchants but the fighting between us and Muhammad has prevented us from journeying, so our wealth is depleted. [This is the purpose of terrorism.] Even after the truce with the Muslims, we fear that we still are not safe. [Muslims, continuing to plunder Meccan

caravans, violated the treaty twenty times.]"

- Qur'an 4:90 "For those who join a group between you and whom there is a treaty, or (those who become) weary of fighting you, had Allah had willed, He could have given them power over you, and they would have fought you. Therefore if they withdraw and wage not war, and send you (guarantees of) peace, then Allah has not given you a way (to war) against them." [The purpose of terror is to cause people to become so "weary of fighting" they surrender.]
- Qur'an 4:91 "You will find others who, while wishing to live in peace and being safe from you to gain the confidence of their people; thrown back to mischief headlong; therefore if they do not withdraw from you, and offer you peace besides restraining their hands, then seize them and kill them wherever you find them; and against these We have given you a clear sanction and authority." [So if you wish to live in peace, but are perceived as being mischievous (i.e., non-Muslim), Allah has given his Jihad warriors "a clear sanction and authority to seize and kill" you.]

### **Peaceful Muslims**

- Qur'an 48:11 "The desert Arabs who lagged behind [in fighting] will say to you (Muhammad): 'We were engaged in (looking after) our flocks and our families.' We have prepared for them a Blazing Fire!"
- Qur'an 48:17 "There is no blame for the blind, nor is it a sin for the lame, nor on one ill if he joins not in the fighting. But he who retreats, (Allah) will punish him with a painful doom."
- Qur'an 4:77 "Have you not seen those to whom it was said: Withhold your hands from fighting, perform the prayer and pay the zakat. But when orders for fighting were issued, a party of them feared men as they ought to have feared Allah. They say: 'Our Lord, why have You ordained fighting for us, why have You made war compulsory?'"
- Qur'an 4:78 "Wherever you are, death will find you, even if you are in towers built up strong and high! If some good befalls, they say, 'This is from Allah;' but if evil, they say, 'This is from you (Muhammad).' Say: 'All things are from Allah.' So what is wrong with these people, that they fail to understand these simple words?"
- Qur'an 4:88 "What is the matter with you that you are divided about the Hypocrites? Allah has cast them back (causing their disbelief). Would you guide those whom Allah has thrown out of the Way? For those whom Allah has thrown aside and led astray, never shall they find the Way."
- Qur'an 4:89 "They wish that you would reject Faith, as they have, and thus be on the same

footing: Do not be friends with them until they leave their homes in Allah's Cause. But [and this is a hell of a but...] if they turn back from Islam, becoming renegades, seize them and kill them wherever you find them."

- Qur'an 47:20 "Those who believe say, 'How is it that no surah was sent down (for us)?' But when a categorical [decisive or uncompromising] surah is revealed, and fighting and war (Jihad, holy fighting in Allah's Cause) are ordained, you will see those with diseased hearts looking at you (Muhammad) fainting unto death. Therefore woe unto them!"
- Qur'an 47:21 "Were they to obey, showing their obedience in modest speech, after the matter (of preparation for Jihad) had been determined for them, it would have been better. Is it to be expected that if you were put in authority and given command that you would do mischief in the land and sever your ties of kinship. Such men are cursed by Allah. He has made them deaf, dumb and blind."
- Qur'an 4:97 "Verily, when angels take the souls of those who die wronging themselves (by staying home), they say: 'In what (plight or engagement) were you?' They reply: 'Weak on the earth.' Such men will find their abode in Hell, an evil resort!"
- Qur'an 4:8 "Except those who are feeble - men, women and children - who cannot devise a plan nor have the means or power. These are those whom Allah is likely to forgive."
- Qur'an 9:16 "Do you think you will get away before Allah knows who among you have striven hard and fought?"
- Qur'an 9:38 "Believers, what is the matter with you, that when you are asked to march forth in the Cause of Allah (i.e., Jihad) you cling to the earth? Do you prefer the life of this world to the Hereafter? Unless you march, He will afflict and punish you with a painful torture, and put others in your place. But you cannot harm Him in the least."
- Qur'an 9:43 "May Allah forgive you (Muhammad). Why did you grant them leave (for remaining behind; you should have persisted as regards to your order to them to proceed on Jihad), until you had known the liars."
- Qur'an 9:44 "Those who believe in Allah and the Last Day do not ask for an exemption from fighting with your goods and persons. And Allah knows well those who do their duty."
- Qur'an 9:45 "Only those ask for exemption (from Jihad) who believe not in Allah and whose hearts are in doubt, so that they are tossed to and fro. If they had intended to march out to fight, they would certainly have made some preparation and readied their equipment; but Allah was averse to their being sent forth; so He made them lag behind. 'Sit you among those who sit.' If they had marched with you, they would not have added to your (strength) but only (made for) discord, spying and sowing sedition. There would have been some in your midst who would have listened to them. But Allah knows well those [peace-loving Muslims] who do wrong and are wicked."

- Qur'an 9:48 "They had plotted sedition before, and upset matters for you until the Decree of Allah [to fight] became manifest, much to their disgust. Among them are many who say: 'Grant me exemption to stay back at home (exempted from Jihad). And do not tempt me [with promises of booty].' Have they not fallen into temptation already? Indeed, Hell surrounds them."
- Qur'an 9:67 "The Hypocrites enjoin what is forbidden, and forbid what Islam commands. They withhold their hands (from spending in Allah's Cause [Jihad]). They have forgotten Allah so He has forgotten them. Verily the Hypocrites are oblivious, rebellious and perverse."
- Qur'an 9:68 "Allah has promised the Hypocrites, both men and women, and the disbelievers the Fire of Hell for their abode: Therein shall they dwell. It will suffice them. On them is the curse of Allah, and an enduring punishment, a lasting torment."
- Qur'an 9:74 "The Hypocrites swear by Allah that they said nothing, but indeed they uttered blasphemy, and they disbelieved after Surrender (accepting Islam). They meditated a plot (to murder Prophet Muhammad) which they were unable to carry out. The reason for this revenge of theirs was the bounty [of booty] with which Allah and His Messenger had enriched them! If they repent, it will be best for them; but if they turn back, Allah will punish them with a grievous torment in this life and in the Hereafter."
- Qur'an 9:75 "Some of you made a deal with Allah, saying, 'If You give us booty we shall pay You the tax.' But when He gave them booty, they became greedy and refused to pay. As a consequence of breaking their promises, Allah filled their hearts with hypocrisy which will last forever."
- Qur'an 9:77 "He punished them by putting hypocrisy in their hearts until the Day whereon they shall meet Him, because they lied to Allah and failed to perform as promised. Allah knows their secrets. Those who slander and taunt the believers who pay the zakat (for Allah's Cause) voluntarily and throw ridicule on them, scoffing, Allah will throw back their taunts, and they shall have a painful doom. Whether you ask for their forgiveness or not, (their sin is unforgivable). If you ask seventy times for their forgiveness Allah will not forgive them."
- Qur'an 9:81 "Those who stayed behind rejoiced in their inaction behind the back of the Messenger. They hated to strive and fight with their goods and lives in the Cause of Allah. They said, 'Go not forth in the heat.' Say, 'The fire of Hell is fiercer in heat.' If only they could understand! So let them laugh a little, for they will weep much as a reward for what they did. If Allah brings you back (from the campaign) to a party of the hypocrites and they ask to go out to fight, say: 'You shall never go out to fight with me against a foe. You were content sitting inactive on the first occasion. So sit with the useless men who lag behind.' Do not pray for any of them (Muhammad) that die, nor stand at his grave. They rejected Allah and disbelieved His Messenger. They died in a state of perverse rebellion."
- Qur'an 9:85 "And let not their wealth or (following in) sons dazzle you or excite your admiration. Allah's plan is to punish them with these things in this world, and to

make sure their souls perish while they are unbelievers. When a surah comes down enjoining them to believe in Allah and to strive hard and fight along with His Messenger, those with wealth and influence among them ask you for exemption from Jihad. They prefer to be with (their women), who remain behind (at home). Their hearts are sealed and so they understand not."

Qur'an 9:88 "The Messenger and those who believe him, strive hard and fight jihad with their wealth and lives (in Allah's Cause)."

Qur'an 9:90 "And there were among the wandering desert Arabs men who made excuses and came to claim exemption (from the battle). Those who lied to Allah and His Messenger sat at home. Soon will a grievous torment seize them."

Qur'an 9:93 "The (complaint) is against those who claim exemption [from fighting] while they are rich. They prefer to stay with the (women) who remain behind (at home). Allah has sealed their hearts. They are content to be useless. Say: 'Present no excuses: we shall not believe you.' It is your actions that Allah and His Messenger will observe. They will swear to you by Allah, when you return hoping that you might leave them alone. So turn away from them, for they are unclean, an abomination, and Hell is their dwelling-place, a fitting recompense for them."

Qur'an 9:97 "The Arabs of the desert are the worst in unbelief and hypocrisy, and most fitted to be in ignorance of the command which Allah hath sent down to His Messenger. Some of the Bedouins look upon their payments (for Allah's Cause) as a fine and wish disasters to fall on you (so that they might not have to pay). Yet on them be the disaster of evil."

Qur'an 9:101 "Among the desert Arabs are hypocrites. They, like the people of Medina are obstinate in hypocrisy. We know them. Twice shall We punish them, and in addition they shall be brought back to a horrible torment."

Qur'an 9:120 "It is not fitting for the people of Medina and the Bedouin Arabs to refuse to follow Allah's Messenger (Muhammad when fighting in Allah's Cause), nor to prefer their own lives to his life. They suffer neither thirst nor fatigue in Allah's Cause, nor do they go without reward. They do not take steps to raise the anger of disbelievers, nor inflict any injury upon an enemy without it being written to their credit as a deed of righteousness."

Tabari IX:13 "Muhammad turned to see Umm, a pregnant woman, who said, 'O Messenger! Kill those [Muslims] who flee from you as you kill those who fight you, for they deserve death. Here is my dagger. If any come near me I will rip them up and slit open their belly with it.'"

Tabari IX:49 "One of the hypocrites, feeling an aversion to battle, being skeptical of the truth, and spreading false rumors about Muhammad, said that they should not go out in the heat. With regard to him, Allah revealed: "They said, "Do not march out in the heat." Say, "The heat of hell is far more intense.'"

Ishaq:602 "Jadd told Muhammad, 'Will you allow me to stay behind and not tempt me? Everyone knows that I am strongly addicted to women. I'm afraid that I'll see

Byzantine women and will not be able to control myself.' The Apostle gave him permission to remain behind. It was about him that Allah sent down: 'There are some who say: "Give me leave to stay behind and do not tempt me." Surely they have fallen into temptation already and hell encompasses these unbelievers.' (9:49) It was not that he feared the temptation from the Byzantine women. The temptation he had fallen into was greater in that he had hung back from the Apostle and sought to please himself rather than Muhammad. Verily hell awaits him."

- Ishaq:603 "One of the estranged ones said to another, 'Don't go out to fight in this heat.' He disliked strenuous war, doubted the truth, and created misgivings about the Apostle. So Allah sent down regarding them, 'And they said, "Do not go out in this heat." Say, "The fires of hell are hotter. Let them laugh a little now for they will weep a great deal later as a reward for what they did."' (5:82)
- Ishaq:603 "Some Bedouins came to apologize for not going into battle, but Allah would not accept their excuses."
- Ishaq:246 "The surah of the Hypocrites came down because some men sent secret messages to the Nadir Jews when the Apostle besieged them. So Allah sent down, "Have you not considered the Hypocrites who say to their brethren, the People of the Book [Jews], 'We shall never obey anyone against you. If you are attacked and driven out we will help you. Allah bears witness that they are liars.'"
- Qur'an 59:11 "Have you not observed the Hypocrites saying to their unbelieving brethren among the People of the Book, 'If you are expelled [from your homes by the Muslims], we will go with you?' But Allah is witness that they are liars. If the Jews are expelled, never will the Hypocrites go with them; if they are attacked, they will not help them defend themselves. In truth you [jihadist Muslims] are more fearful and awful (than they) because they are afraid of you. This is a result of the terror (sent) by Allah. They are men devoid of understanding."
- Qur'an 59:14 "They are a divided people devoid of sense. There is a grievous punishment awaiting them. Satan tells them not to believe so both of them will end up in Hell."
- Qur'an 8:20 "O you who believe! Obey Allah and His Messenger. Do not turn away from him when you hear him speak. Do not be like those who say, 'We hear,' but do not listen. Those who do not obey are the worst of beasts, the vilest of animals in the sight of Allah. They are deaf and dumb. Those who do not understand are senseless. If Allah had seen any good in them, He would have made them listen. And even if He had made them listen, they would but have turned away and declined submission."
- Qur'an 8:47 "Be not as those who came from their homes full of their own importance, trying to turn men away from [fighting] in Allah's Cause. Allah is encircling them. Satan made their acts seem alluring to them, and said: 'No one can conquer you this day, while I am near you.' But when the two armies came in sight of each other, he turned on his heels, and said: 'Lo! I am not with you. I see what you cannot.

Verily, I fear Allah: for Allah is severe in punishment."

- Qur'an 8:49 "When the hypocrites and those in whose hearts is a disease said: 'The religion has deceived and misled them.'"
- Qur'an 8:55 "Verily the worst of creatures, the vilest of beasts in the sight of Allah are those who reject Him and will not believe. They are those with whom you make an agreement, but they break their covenant every time, and they keep not their duty [to fight]."
- Qur'an 61:2 "O Muslims, why say one thing and do another? Grievously odious and hateful is it in the sight of Allah that you say that which you do not. Truly Allah loves those who fight in His Cause in a battle array, as if they were a solid cemented structure."
- Qur'an 63:1 "When the Hypocrites come to you they say, 'We bear witness that you are indeed the Messenger of Allah.' Allah knows you are His Messenger, and Allah bears witness the Hypocrites are indeed liars."
- Qur'an 63:2 "They have made their oaths a screen, thus they obstruct (men) from the Path of Allah: truly evil are their deeds. That is because they believed, then they rejected Faith: So a seal was set on their hearts."
- Qur'an 63:4 "When you look at the Hypocrites, their bodies please you; and when they speak, you listen to their words. They are pieces of wood propped up. They think every cry is against them. They are the enemies; so beware of them. The curse of Allah is on them! Allah will destroy them. How are they deluded and perverted?"
- Qur'an 63:6 "It is equal to them whether you ask forgiveness or not. Allah will never forgive them. Allah does not forgive the transgressing people."
- Qur'an 63:7 "The Hypocrites are the ones who say, 'Spend nothing on those who are with Allah's Messenger so that they will desert him.' But to Allah belong the treasures of the earth; but the Hypocrites understand not. They say, 'If we return to Medina, surely the more honorable (element) will expel the meaner (i.e., Muhammad).'"
- Ishaq:372 ""When he went out, Abd Allah bin Ubayy [the man who had advised against leaving town] came back with 300 men, saying, 'We do not know why we should get ourselves killed here.' So he went back to Medina with the Hypocrites and doubters who followed him. Abd Allah bin Amr said, 'Allah curse you, enemies of Allah. Allah will let us manage without you.'"
- Ishaq:391 "The day of Uhud was a day of trial, calamity, and heart-searching on which Allah tested the believers. He put the hypocrites on trial, those who professed faith with their tongue and hid unbelief in their hearts. And it was a day in which Allah honored with martyrdom those whom He willed."
- Qur'an 3:141 "Did you think that you would enter Paradise while Allah does not know those of you who really fights hard (in His Cause) and remains steadfast? You wished for death before you met it (in the field of battle). Now [that] you have seen it with your own eyes, (you flinch!)" [Another translation reads:] "Did you think you

would enter Paradise without Allah testing those of you who fight in His Cause?"

- Ishaq:393 "Then Allah said: 'Obey Allah and the Apostle and maybe you will attain mercy. Reproaching those who disobeyed the Apostle in the orders he gave them that day [to fight] He said, 'Vie with one another for forgiveness from your Lord and for the Garden of Bliss prepared for those who fear, a dwelling for those who obey Me and obey My Apostle.... They have wronged themselves by disobedience. But they must not continue disobeying Me for I have prohibited the worship of any but Myself."
- Ishaq:398 "Show them that you listen to them and ask them for their help. Thereby make the religion of Islam agreeable to them. And when you are resolved in the matter of religion concerning fighting your enemy you will have the advantage."
- Ishaq:393 "Allah loves the steadfast [fighters]. How many a prophet has death in battle befallen and how many multitudes with him? They did not show weakness toward their enemies and were not humiliated when they suffered in the fight for Allah and their religion. That is steadfastness, and Allah loves the steadfast."
- Ishaq:395 "Practice your religion as they did, and be not renegades, turning back on your heels, retreating. Those who retreat and turn away from the battle are losers in this world and in the next."
- Qur'an 3:152 "Allah did indeed fulfill His promise to you when you, with His permission were about to annihilate your enemy, until you flinched and fell to disputing about the order, and disobeyed it after He brought you in sight (of the booty) which you covet. Among you are some that hanker after this world and some that desire the Hereafter."
- Ishaq:396 "I promise to give you victory over your enemy. You routed them with the sword, killing them by My permission. Then you deserted Me and disobeyed My order and disputed about the order of My Prophet. He told the archers to stay put. But after I showed you what you were desiring, the Meccan wives and property, you desired the spoil and abandoned the order to fight. Only those who fought for religion did not transgress in going after the booty. Allah reproached the hypocrites for running away from their Prophet and paying no heed when he called to them."
- Qur'an 3:154 "Say: 'Even if you had remained in your houses, those ordained to be slaughtered would have gone forth to the places where they would be slain."
- Qur'an 3:155 "Those who turned back the day the two armies clashed, Satan caused them to backslide, fail in their duty, and run away from the battlefield."
- Qur'an 3:156 "O you who believe! Be not like the Unbelievers, who say of their brethren when they are traveling through the land engaged in raids and fighting: 'If they had stayed with us, they would not have died or been slain.' This is that Allah may make it anguish, a cause of sighs and regrets. It is Allah that gives Life and causes Death by His power, as He wishes. And if you are slain, or die, in Allah's Cause [as a martyr], pardon from Allah and mercy are far better than all they could

amass."

- Qur'an 3:165 "What! When a single disaster smites you, although you smote with one twice as great, do you say: 'Whence is this?' Say: 'It is from yourselves.' What you suffered on the day the armies clashed was by permission of Allah; that He might know the true believers."
- Qur'an 3:167 "And that He might know the Hypocrites, unto whom it was said: 'Come, fight in Allah's Cause, or (at least) drive (the foe from your city).' They said: 'Had we known how to fight, we should certainly have followed you.' They were that day nearer to Unbelief than to Faith, saying with their lips what was not in their hearts but Allah hath full knowledge of all they conceal."
- Qur'an 3:168 "Those who, while they sat at home, said (of their brethren slain fighting for the cause of Allah), while they themselves sit (at home at ease): 'If only they had listened to us they would not have been killed.' Say: 'Avert death from your own selves, if you speak the truth.'"
- Ishaq:399 "You had smitten your enemy with a double dose of torment at Badr, slaying them and taking prisoners. Yet you disobeyed your Prophet's orders and brought the defeat of Uhud on yourselves. And it was said to them: 'Come, fight for Allah's sake.' The hypocrites stopped fighting for Allah's sake, eager to survive, fleeing death. So Allah said to His Prophet to make the Muslims wish to fight and to desire battle: 'And do not think that those who were killed for Allah's sake are dead. Nay, they are alive with their Lord being nourished, glad with the bounty Allah has brought them and rejoicing for those who have not yet joined them that they have nothing to fear or grieve over.'"
- Qur'an 33:11 "In that situation the Believers were sorely tried and shaken as by a tremendous shaking. And behold! The Hypocrites and those in whose hearts is a disease said: 'Allah and His Messenger promised us nothing but delusion!' [Or...] "Allah and His Messenger promised only to deceive us."
- Qur'an 33:13 "Behold! A party among them said: 'Men of Yathrib! You cannot stand (the attack); therefore go back!' And a band of them asked for leave of the Prophet, saying, 'Our houses are bare and exposed,' though they were not exposed. They intended nothing but to run away." [In a second translation:] "And verily they had already sworn to Allah that they would not turn their backs (to a foe). An oath to Allah must be adhered to. Say: 'Running away will not profit you if you are running away from death or slaughter; and even if (you escape), no more than a brief (respite) will you be allowed!'" [A third translation:] "Say: Flight will not avail you if you flee from death, killing, or slaughter. In that case you will not be allowed to enjoy yourselves but a little while. Say, 'Who will screen you, saving you from Allah if he intends to harm and injure you?'"
- Qur'an 33:18 "Verily Allah already knows those among you who keep back and those who say to their brethren, 'Come along to us,' but come not to the fight in the stress of battle except for just a little while. Being covetous and niggardly with respect to you; but when fear comes, you will see them looking to you, their eyes rolling like

one swooning because of death. But when the fear is gone they smite you with sharp tongues, covetous of goods, in their greed for wealth (from the spoil). Such men have no faith, and so Allah has made their deeds of none effect: and that is easy for Allah."

Qur'an 33:20 "They...wish the allied clans were (wandering) in the desert among the Bedouins. But if they were in your midst, they would only battle or fight with them for moment."

Qur'an 33:60 "Truly, if the Hypocrites, those in whose hearts is a disease, those who stir up sedition, the agitators in the City, do not desist, We shall urge you (Muhammad) to go against them and set you over them. Then they will not be able to stay as your neighbors for any length of time. They shall have a curse on them. Whenever they are found, they shall be seized and slain without mercy - a fierce slaughter - murdered, a horrible murdering. (Such was) the practice (approved) of Allah among those who lived before. No change wilt thou find in the practice of Allah."

Qur'an 4:137 "Those who believe, then reject faith, then believe and reject faith, and go on increasing in unbelief, Allah will never pardon them, nor guide them. To the Hypocrites give the glad tidings that there is for them a grievous penalty, a painful doom."

Qur'an 4:140 "You have been commanded in the Book that whenever you hear Verses of Allah denied, derided, ridiculed, or mocked [as is the only reasoned response], do not sit with them and engage them in this talk or you will be no different from them. Indeed, Allah will collect the Hypocrites and Infidels together and put them all in Hell."

Qur'an 4:142 "The Hypocrites try to deceive Allah, but it is He Who deceives them. When they stand up performing the prayer, they stand sluggishly, to be seen, but they are mindful of Allah but little. (They are) distracted in mind even in the midst of it, swaying between this and that, one group or the another. Those who Allah causes to go astray and err will not find a way. Believers, take not for friends unbelieving infidels rather than believers [because rational thought is contagious]. Do you want to offer Allah an open proof against you? The Hypocrites will be in the lowest depths of the Fire."



## Freedom & Choice

- Qur'an 3:19 "Lo! religion with Allah (is) Surrender."
- Ishaq:322 "Allah said, 'Do not turn away from Muhammad when he is speaking to you. Do not contradict his orders. And do not be a hypocrite, one who pretends to be obedient to him and then disobeys him. Those who do so will receive My vengeance. You must respond to the Apostle when he summons you to war.'"
- Qur'an 8:24 "O Believers! Answer Allah and (His) Messenger when he calls you to that which will give you life [martyrdom].... Fear the affliction and trial that awaits those who do not obey. Allah is severe."
- Qur'an 4:80 "He who obeys the Messenger obeys Allah."
- Tabari VIII:182 "The people assembled in Mecca to swear allegiance to the Messenger in submission. He received from them the oath of allegiance to himself, to heed and obey."
- Bukhari:V4B52N203 "I heard Allah's Apostle saying, 'He who obeys me, obeys Allah, and he who disobeys me, disobeys Allah. He who obeys the chief, obeys me, and he who disobeys the chief, disobeys me.'"
- Qur'an 33:36 "It is not fitting for a Muslim man or woman to have any choice in their affairs when a matter has been decided for them by Allah and His Messenger. They have no option. If any one disobeys Allah and His Messenger, he is indeed on a wrong Path."
- Qur'an 87:10 "He who fears will mind."
- Qur'an 47:21 "Were they to obey, showing their obedience in modest speech after a matter had been determined for them, it would have been better."
- Qur'an 47:33 "Believers, obey Allah, and obey the Messenger. Do not falter; become faint-hearted, or weak-kneed, crying for peace."
- Qur'an 4:114 "He who disobeys the Apostle after guidance has been revealed will burn in Hell."
- Qur'an 49:14 "The desert Arabs say, 'We believe.' Say: 'You have no faith; but you (only) say, "We submit." For not yet has Faith entered you. But if you obey Allah and His Messenger, He will not belittle your deeds.' Only those are Believers who have believed in Allah and His Messenger, and have never since doubted, and have striven with their belongings and lives in the Cause of Allah."
- Qur'an 49:16 "Say: 'What! Will you instruct Allah about your religion?' They impress you (Muhammad) that they have Surrendered (Islam). Say, 'Count not

- your Surrender as a favor to me: Nay, Allah lays you under an obligation."
- Qur'an 9:53 "Say: 'Pay your contribution for the Cause willingly or unwillingly.'"
- Qur'an 5:4 "This day those who reject faith give up all hope of your religion. Yet fear them not, fear Me. This day I have perfected your religion and have chosen for you Submission as your religion."
- Qur'an 5:7 "Remember Allah's covenant which He ratified with you, when you said: 'We hear and we obey.' And fear Allah."
- Qur'an 5:92 "Obey Allah and obey the Messenger, and beware!"
- Muslim:C22B20N4604 "We used to take oath to the Messenger of Allah that we would listen to and obey his orders. He would tell us to say in the oath: As far as it lies in my power."
- Qur'an 48:10 "Verily those who swear allegiance to you (Muhammad), indeed swear their allegiance to Allah."
- Qur'an 56:57 "It is We Who have created you: admit the truth and then surrender."
- Bukhari: V9B89N256 "Allah's Apostle said, 'You should listen to and obey your ruler even if he is a black African slave whose head looks like a raisin.'"
- Bukhari:V9B89N258 "The Prophet said, 'A Muslim has to listen to and obey the order of his ruler whether he likes it or not.'"
- Qur'an 58:46 "Obey Allah and His Messenger; and do not dispute!"
- Qur'an 64:12 "So obey Allah, and obey His Messenger (Muhammad)."
- Qur'an 3:131 "Fear the Fire, which is prepared for those who reject Faith: and obey Allah and the Messenger."
- Qur'an 24:51 "The only response of the (true) Believers when summoned to Allah and His Messenger in order to judge between them, is no other than this: they say, 'We hear and we obey.' Such are successful. Those who obey Allah and His Messenger, fear Allah and do right, such are the victorious. Whoever obeys Allah and His Messenger fears Allah and keeps his duty."
- Qur'an 24:53 "They swear their strongest oaths saying that if only you would command them. They would leave their homes (and go forth fighting in Allah's Cause). Say: 'Swear not; Obedience is (more) reasonable.' Say: 'Obey Allah, and obey the Messenger.'"
- Qur'an 4:59 "Believers, obey Allah, and obey the Messenger, and those charged with authority. If you dispute any matter, refer it to Allah and His Messenger. That is best, and most suitable for final determination."
- Qur'an 4:64 "We sent not a messenger but to be obeyed, in accordance with the will

of Allah."

- Qur'an 4:65 "But no, by the Lord, they can have no Faith until they make you (Muhammad) judge in all disputes, and find in their souls no resistance against Your decisions, and accept them with complete submission."
- Qur'an 4:66 "If We had ordered them to sacrifice their lives or to leave their homes [to fight], very few of them would have done it: But if they had done what they were told, it would have been best for them, and would have strengthened their (faith)."
- Qur'an 4:69 "All who obey Allah and the Messenger are the ones whom Allah has bestowed favors [war booty]."
- Qur'an 4:83 "When there comes to them some matter regarding war, they discuss it. If only they had referred it to the Messenger, or to those charged with authority, the proper investigators would have understood it."
- Qur'an 4:115 "If anyone contradicts or opposes the Messenger [not Allah] after guidance has been conveyed to him, and follows a path other than the way, We shall burn him in Hell!"
- Bukhari:V9B92N384 "Allah's Apostle said, 'Whoever obeys me will enter Paradise, and whoever disobeys me will not.'" [top] [toc] [quotes main]

## Deception

- Bukhari:V7B67N427 "The Prophet said, 'If I take an oath and later find something else better than that, then I do what is better and expiate my oath.'"
- Qur'an 9:3** **"Allah and His Messenger dissolve obligations."**
- Qur'an 66:2** **"Allah has already sanctioned for you the dissolution of your vows."**
- Bukhari:V4B52N268 "Allah's Apostle said, 'War is deceit.'"
- Qur'an 4:142** **"Surely the hypocrites strive to deceive Allah. He shall retaliate by deceiving them."**
- Bukhari:V7B71N661 "Magic was worked on Allah's Apostle and he was bewitched so that he began to imagine doing things which in fact, he had not done."
- Bukhari:V6B60N8 "Umar said, 'Our best Qur'an reciter is Ubai. And in spite of this, we leave out some of his statements because Allah's Apostle himself said, "Whatever verse or revelation We abrogate or cause to be forgotten We bring a better one.'"
- Qur'an 33:11 "In that situation the Believers were sorely tried and shaken as by a tremendous shaking. And behold! The Hypocrites and those in whose hearts is a disease said: 'Allah and His Messenger promised us nothing but delusion; they have promised only to deceive us.'"
- Qur'an 33:14 "Say: Flight will not avail you if you flee from death, killing, or slaughter. In that case you will not be allowed to enjoy yourselves but a little while. Say, 'Who will screen you, saving you from Allah if he intends to harm and injure you?'"
- Qur'an 33:21** **"You have in (Muhammad) the Messenger of Allah a beautiful pattern of conduct for any one to follow."**
- Qur'an 74:31 "We have appointed nineteen angels to be the wardens of the Hell Fire. We made a stumbling-block for those who disbelieve and We have fixed their number as a trial for unbelievers in order that the people of the Book may arrive with certainty, and that no doubts may be left for the people of the Book, those in whose hearts is a disease. And for those to whom the Scripture Book has been given, and the believers, there should be no doubt. The unbelievers may say, 'What does the Lord intend by this?' The Lord will lead astray whomever He pleases, and He will guide whomever He pleases: and none can know the armies of your Lord except He, and this is no other than a warning to mankind."
- Qur'an 74:52 "Each one of them wants to be given scrolls of revelation spread out! No! By no means! Nay, this is an admonishment. Let them keep it in remembrance! But they will not heed unless the Lord wants them to. He is the fountain of fear."

- Bukhari:V2B24N555 "I heard the Prophet say, 'Allah hates for you for asking too many questions.'"
- Qur'an 89:5 "There surely is an oath for thinking man."
- Qur'an 92:8 "We will make smooth for him the path to misery."
- Ishaq:519 "Hajjaj said to the Apostle, 'I have money scattered among the Meccan merchants, so give me permission to go and get it.' Having got Muhammad's permission, he said, 'I must tell lies.' The Apostle said, 'Tell them.'"
- Qur'an 8:58 "If you apprehend treachery from a people with whom you have a treaty, retaliate by breaking off relations with them."**
- Qur'an 47:24 "Do they not understand the Qur'an? Nay, on the hearts there are locks preventing them from understanding."
- Ishaq:548 "By Allah, the black mass has spread. Abu Bakr said, 'There is not much honesty among people nowadays.'"
- Qur'an 5:41 "Whomever Allah wants to deceive you cannot help. Allah does not want them to know the truth because he intends to disgrace them and then torture them."**
- Qur'an 5:101 "Believers! Do not ask questions about things which if made plain and declared to you, may vex you, causing you trouble."
- Qur'an 5:102 "Some people before you did ask such questions, and on that account they lost their faith and became disbelievers."
- Ishaq:567 "Muhammad informed Umar [the second Caliph], and he called the Prophet a liar."
- Tabari IX:36  
Ishaq:596 ""Prophet, this group of Ansar have a grudge against you for what you did with the booty and how you divided it among you own people.' 'Ansar, what is this talk I hear from you? What is the grudge you harbor against me? Do you think ill of me? Did I not come to you when you were erring and needy, and then made rich by Allah?' 'You came to us discredited, when your message was rejected by the Quraysh, and we believed you. You were forsaken and deserted and we assisted you. You were a fugitive and we took you in, sheltering you. You were poor and in need, and we comforted you.'"
- Bukhari:V6B60N662 "Allah's Apostle said, 'Some eloquent speech is as effective as magic.'"
- Tabari VI:110 "When Muhammad brought a revelation from Allah canceling what Satan had cast on the tongue of His Prophet, the Quraysh said, 'Muhammad has repented of [renegeed on] what he said concerning the position of our gods with Allah. He has altered [the bargain] and brought something else.' Those two phrases which Satan had cast on Muhammad's tongue of were in the mouth of every polytheist. The Messenger said, 'I have fabricated things against Allah and have imputed to Him words which He has not spoken.'"
- Qur'an 40:32 "O my People! I fear a Day when there will be mutual wailing. No one shall

defend you against Allah. Any whom Allah causes to err, there is no guide. That is how Allah leads the skeptic astray."

- Ishaq:248 "Allah has sealed their hearts and their hearing, blinding them so that they will never find guidance. And that is because they have declared you a liar and they do not believe in what has come down from their Lord to you even though they believe in all that came down before you. For opposing you they will have an awful punishment."
- Qur'an 2:6 "As for the disbelievers, it is the same whether you warn them or not; they will not believe. Allah has set a seal upon their hearts, upon their hearing, and a covering over their eyes. There is a great torment for them."
- Qur'an 2:9 "They deceive Allah and those who believe, but they only deceive themselves, and realize (it) not! In their hearts is a disease; and Allah has increased their disease. Grievous is the painful doom they (incur) because they (lie)."
- Qur'an 8:18 "This and surely; Allah weakens the deceitful plots of unbelieving infidels."
- Qur'an 8:30 "Remember how the unbelievers plotted against you (Muhammad). They plotted, and Allah too had arranged a plot; but Allah is the best schemer."**
- Ishaq:323 "I am the best of plotters. I deceived them with My guile so that I delivered you from them."
- Qur'an 8:49 "When the hypocrites and those in whose hearts is a disease said: 'The religion has deceived and misled them.'"
- Qur'an 8:71 "If they try to deceive you, remember they have deceived Allah before."
- Tabari VII:85  
Ishaq:363 "The Jews of the Qaynuqa replied, 'Muhammad, do you think that we are like your people? Do not be deluded by the fact that you met a people with no knowledge and you made good use of your opportunity.'"
- Ishaq:365  
Tabari VII:94 "Muhammad bin Maslamah said, 'O Messenger, we shall have to tell lies.' 'Say what you like,' Muhammad replied. 'You are absolved, free to say whatever you must.'"
- Bukhari:V5B59N369 "Allah's Apostle said, 'Who is willing to kill Ka'b bin Ashraf who has hurt Allah and His Apostle?' Thereupon Muhammad bin Maslamah got up saying, 'O Allah's Apostle! Would you like me to kill him?' The Prophet said, 'Yes,' Maslamah said, 'Then allow me to say false things in order to deceive him.' The Prophet said, 'You may say such things.'"
- Qur'an 61:5 "Moses said: 'O my people, why do you annoy and insult me, when you well know I am Allah's Messenger?' Then when they turned away, Allah caused them to be deceived."
- Bukhari:V4B52N233 "Allah's Apostle forbade the people to travel to a hostile country carrying copies of the Qur'an. [He said:] Unbelievers will never understand our signs

and revelations."

- Ishaq:248 "Allah increases their sickness. A tormented doom awaits the Jews. Allah said, 'They are mischief makers. They are fools. The Jews deny the truth and contradict what the Apostle has brought. I will mock them and let them continue to wander blindly.'"
- Bukhari:V4B52N147 "Allah's Apostle said, 'A man may seem as if he were practicing the deeds of Paradise while in fact he is from the people of Hell.'"
- Qur'an 13:27 "Say, 'God leads whosoever He wills astray.'"
- Ishaq:383 "One of the young men's fathers confronted Muhammad and said, 'You have robbed my son of his life by your deception and brought great sorrow to me.'"
- Qur'an 3:24 "They have been deceived by the lies they have themselves fabricated; their religion has deceived them."
- Ishaq:397 "Then Allah said, 'It is not for any prophet to deceive.'"
- Ishaq:442 "By Muhammad's order we beguiled them."
- Tabari VIII:23 "The Messenger and his Companions continued in the fear and distress that Allah has described in the Qur'an. Then Nu'aym came to the Prophet. 'I've become a Muslim, but my tribe does not know of my Islam; so command me whatever you will.' Muhammad said, 'Make them abandon each other if you can so that they will leave us; for war is deception.'"
- Ishaq:496 "'By Allah you lie,' one said to another. 'Liar yourself!' 'You are a disaffected person arguing on behalf of the diseased.'"
- Bukhari:V4B53N453 "When the Prophet wanted to perform the Umrah, the Quraysh stipulated that he could not preach (Islam). So Ali started writing a treaty. 'This is what Muhammad, Apostle of Allah, has agreed to.' The (Meccans) said, 'If we believed that you were the Apostle of Allah we would have followed you. So write, 'This is what Muhammad bin Abdallah has agreed to.' The Apostle could not write, so he asked Ali to erase the expression: 'Apostle of Allah.' On that Ali said, 'I will never erase it.' Muhammad said, 'Let me see the paper.' The Prophet erased the expression with his own hand."

## Tolerance

- Qur'an 9:71** "O Prophet, strive hard [fighting] against the unbelievers and the Hypocrites, and be harsh with them. Their abode is Hell, an evil refuge indeed."
- Qur'an 8:59** "The infidels should not think that they can get away from us. Prepare against them whatever arms and weaponry you can muster so that you may terrorize them."
- Qur'an 4:168** "Those who reject [Islamic] Faith, Allah will not forgive them nor guide them to any path except the way to Hell, to dwell therein forever. And this to Allah is easy."
- Qur'an 4:114** "He who disobeys the Apostle after guidance has been revealed will burn in Hell."
- Ishaq:344 "We smote them and they scattered. The impious met death. They became fuel for Hell. All who aren't Muslims must go there. It will consume them while the Stoker [Allah] increases the heat. They had called Allah's Apostle a liar. They claimed, 'You are nothing but a sorcerer.' So Allah destroyed them."
- Qur'an 33:60** "Truly, if the Hypocrites stir up sedition, if the agitators in the City do not desist, We shall urge you to go against them and set you over them. They shall have a curse on them. Whenever they are found, they shall be seized and slain without mercy - a fierce slaughter - murdered, a horrible murdering."
- Qur'an 33:64** "Verily Allah has cursed the Unbelievers [whom he defines as Christians in the 5th surah] and has prepared for them a Blazing Fire to dwell in forever. No protector will they find, nor savior. That Day their faces will be turned upside down in the Fire. They will say: 'Woe to us! We should have obeyed Allah and obeyed the Messenger!' 'Our Lord! Give them double torment and curse them with a very great Curse!'"
- Qur'an 5:10** "Those who reject, disbelieve and deny Our signs, proofs and verses will be companions of Hell-Fire."
- Qur'an 88:1** "Has the narration reached you of the overwhelming (calamity)? Some faces (all disbelievers, Jews and Christians) that Day, will be humiliated, downcast, scorched by the burning fire, while they are made to drink from a boiling hot spring."
- Bukhari:V1B11N617** "I would order someone to collect firewood and another to lead prayer. Then I would burn the houses of men who did not present themselves at the compulsory prayer and prostration."

Bukhari:V1B11N626 "The Prophet said, 'No prayer is harder for the hypocrites than the Fajr. If they knew the reward they would come to (the mosque) even if they had to crawl. Certainly I decided to order a man to lead the prayer and then take a flame to burn all those who had not left their houses for the prayer, burning them alive inside their homes.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N260 "The Prophet said, 'If a Muslim discards his religion, kill him.'"

**Qur'an 5:51** **"Believers, take not Jews and Christians for your friends."**

Qur'an 74:31 "We have appointed nineteen angels to be the wardens of the Hell Fire. We made a stumbling-block for those who disbelieve and We have fixed their number as a trial for unbelievers in order that the People of the Book may arrive with certainty, and that no doubts may be left for the People of the Book, those in whose hearts is a disease."

Bukhari:V4B54N487 "The Prophet said, 'The Hell Fire is 69 times hotter than ordinary worldly fires.' So someone said, 'Allah's Apostle, wouldn't this ordinary fire have been sufficient to torture the unbelievers?'"

Qur'an 72:15 "The disbelievers are the firewood of hell."

Qur'an 72:17 "If any turns away from the reminder of his Lord (the Qur'an), He will thrust him into an ever growing torment, and cause for him a severe penalty."

Qur'an 72:25 "Whoever disobeys the Lord and His Messenger then there is for him the fire of Hell where they shall abide forever."

Qur'an 88:21 "You are not a warden over them; except for those who turn away and disbelieve, in which case, he will be punished with the severest punishment. Verily to Us they will return."

Qur'an 90:19 "But those who reject Our Signs, Proofs, and Verses, they are the unhappy Companions of the Left Hand. Fire will be their awning, vaulting over them."

Qur'an 95:4 "We have indeed created man in the best molds. Then do We abase him, reducing him to be the lowest of the low, except such as believe."

Tabari VIII:130 "The Messenger said, 'Two religions cannot coexist in the Arabian Peninsula.' Umar investigated the matter, then sent to the Jews, saying: 'Allah has given permission for you to be expelled.'"

Qur'an 2:64 "But you [Jews] went back on your word and were lost losers. So become apes, despised and hated. We made an example out of you."

**Qur'an 66:9** **"O Prophet! Strive hard against the unbelieving Infidels and the Hypocrites; be severe against them. Their abode is Hell, an evil resort."**

Qur'an 60:1 "Believers, take not my enemies and yours as allies, offering them love,

even though they have rejected the truth that has come to you, and have driven out the Prophet and you because you believe in Allah! If you have come out to struggle [fight jihad] in My Cause, and to seek My Pleasure, (take them not as friends), holding secret converse of love with them: for I am aware of all you conceal. And any of you that does this has strayed from the Straight Path. If they were to get the better of you, they would be your foes, and stretch forth their hands and their tongues against you with evil (designs)."

- Qur'an 60:4**      **"We reject you. Hostility and hate have come between us forever, unless you believe in Allah only."**
- Qur'an 48:13      "If any believe not in Allah and His Messenger, We have prepared a Blazing Fire for them!"
- Qur'an 48:28      "It is He Who has sent His Messenger with guidance and the Religion of Truth (Islam), that he may make it superior to every other religion, exalting it over them. Allah is a sufficient Witness. Muhammad is the Prophet of Allah. Those who are with him are severe with Infidel unbelievers."
- Qur'an 47:3      "Those who disbelieve follow vanities, while those who believe follow truth from their Lord: Thus does Allah coin for men their similitudes [resemblances] as a lesson. Whoever denies faith [in Islam and Muhammad], his work is of no account, and in the hereafter he shall be one of the losers."
- Qur'an 9:2      "You cannot weaken Allah or escape. Allah will disgrace the unbelievers and put those who reject Him to shame."
- Qur'an 9:4      "You cannot escape Allah, weaken or frustrate Him. And proclaim a grievous penalty of a painful doom to those who reject [Islamic] Faith."
- Qur'an 9:17      "The disbelievers have no right to visit the mosques of Allah while bearing witness against their own souls to infidelity. These it is whose doings are in vain, and in the fire shall they abide. Only he shall visit the mosques of Allah who believes in Allah and the latter day, and keeps up devotional obligations, pays the zakat, and fears none but Allah."
- Qur'an 9:28      "Believers, truly the pagan disbelievers are unclean."
- Qur'an 9:30      "The Jews call Uzair (Ezra) the son of Allah, and the Christians say that the Messiah is the son of Allah. That is their saying from their mouths; they but imitate what the unbelievers of old used to say. Allah's (Himself) fights against them, cursing them, damning and destroying them. How perverse are they!"
- Qur'an 9:33      "He has sent His Messenger (Muhammad) with guidance and the Religion of Truth (Islam) to make it superior over all religions, even though the disbelievers detest (it)."

- Qur'an 9:63 "Know they not that for those who oppose Allah and His Messenger is the Fire of Hell wherein they shall dwell? That is the supreme disgrace."
- Qur'an 9:66 "Make no excuses: you have rejected Faith after you had accepted it. If We pardon some of you, We will punish others amongst you, for they are disbelievers."
- Qur'an 9:113 "It is not fitting for the Prophet and those who believe, that they should pray for the forgiveness for disbelievers, even though they be close relatives, after it is clear to them that they are the inmates of the Flaming Hell Fire."
- Qur'an 5:78 "Curses were pronounced on the unbelievers, the Children of Israel who rejected Islam, by the tongues of David and of Jesus because they disobeyed and rebelled."
- Qur'an 5:80 "You see many of them allying themselves with the Unbelievers [other translations read: "Infidels"]. Vile indeed are their souls. Allah's wrath is on them, and in torment will they abide."
- Qur'an 5:82 "You will find the Jews and disbelievers [defined as Christians in 5:73] the most vehement in hatred for the Muslims."
- Qur'an 5:86 "Those who reject Islam and are disbelievers, denying our Signs and Revelations - they shall be the owners of the Hell Fire."
- Tabari IX:78 "No polytheist shall come near the Holy Mosque, and no one shall circumambulate Allah's House naked."
- Ishaq:246 "Hypocrites used to assemble in the mosque and listen to the stories of the Muslims and laugh and scoff at their religion. So Muhammad ordered that they should be ejected. They were thrown out with great violence. Abu went to Amr, took his foot and dragged him out of the mosque. Another Muslim slapped a man's face while dragging him forcefully, knocking him down. One was pulled violently by his hair. 'Don't come near the Apostle's mosque again, for you are unclean.' The first hundred verses of the Cow surah came down in reference to these Jewish rabbis and Hypocrites."
- Ishaq:262 "Some Muslims remained friends with the Jews, so Allah sent down a Qur'an forbidding them to take Jews as friends. From their mouths hatred has already shown itself and what they conceal is worse."
- Qur'an 5:51 "Believers, take not Jews and Christians for your friends. They are but friends and protectors to each other."
- Ishaq:245 "The Apostle used to say, 'Their religion will never march with ours.'"
- Bukhari:V4B52N288 "Expel disbelievers from the Arabian Peninsula."
- Qur'an 2:191 "Slay them wherever you find and catch them, and drive them out from where they have turned you out; for persecution and oppression are worse"

- than slaughter."
- Qur'an 33:25 "Allah drove the disbelievers back...and helped the believers in battle... He terrorized the People of the Book so that you killed some and made many captive."
- Tabari IX:167 "Muhammad waged war against the false prophets [slitting his own wrists would have done nicely] by sending messengers with instructions to get rid of them by artful contrivance [plot or machination]."
- Bukhari:V5B59N727 "When Allah's Apostle became seriously sick, he started covering his face with a woolen sheet. When he felt short of breath, he removed it, and said, 'That is so! Allah's curse be on Jews and Christians.'"
- Qur'an 21:98 "Verily you (disbelieving Infidels), and the gods that you worship besides Allah, are the fuel for Hell, faggots for the fire! Certainly you will enter it! Had their (idols) been (real) alihah (gods), they would have kept them out of Hell. Therein, sobbing will be your lot. Breathing with deep sighs, roaring. You will hear nothing but wailing and groaning."
- Qur'an 18:103 "Say: 'Shall we inform you of who will be the greatest losers? ...Those who reject my Revelations... Hell is their reward, because they rejected Islam, and took My proofs, verses, and lessons, and those of My Messengers by way of jest in mockery.'"
- Qur'an 52:9 "On the Day when heaven will heave in dreadful shaking, trembling, and mountains will fly hither and thither, woe to those who reject [me], that play in shallow trifles and sport in vain discourses. That Day they will be pushed down by force, thrust with a horrible thrust into the Fire of Hell. Unable to resist, they shall be driven to the fire with violence."
- Qur'an 40:10 "Lo, those who disbelieve will be informed by proclamation: 'Verily Allah's abhorrence is more terrible than your aversion to yourselves. Allah's hatred of you is terrible, seeing that you were called to the Faith [of submission] and you refused.'"
- Qur'an 40:35 "Those who dispute the Signs and Verses of Allah without any authority, grievous and odious, hateful and disgusting, is it in the sight of Allah and the Believers.'"
- Ishaq:185 "Adam reviewed the spirits of his offspring. The infidels excited his disgust. I saw men with lips like camels. In their hands were pieces of fire like stones which they thrust into their mouths. They came out their posteriors."
- Qur'an 20:48 "Verily it has been revealed to us that the Penalty of Doom awaits those who reject and deny."
- Qur'an 20:100 "Whoever turns from it, he shall bear a burden on the Day of Doom. Grievous evil will the load on them. We shall gather the Mujrimun (disbeliever) blue or blind-eyed with thirst.... My Lord will blast them and

- scatter them as dust."
- Qur'an 21:06 "Not one of the populations which We destroyed believed: will these believe? ...So we saved whom We pleased, and We destroyed the disbelievers."
- Qur'an 21:10 "Verily, We have sent down for you a Book in which is your reminder. Have you then no sense? How many towns have We utterly destroyed because of their wrongs, exchanging them for other people? When they (felt) Our Torment, behold, they (began to) fly. Fly not, but return to that which emasculated you so that you may be interrogated. They cried: 'Woe to us!' Their crying did not cease till We mowed them down as ashes silent and quenched."
- Qur'an 21:98 "Verily you (unbelievers), and that which you worship besides Allah, are faggots for the Hell Fire! And come to it you will! There, sobbing and groaning will be your lot."
- Qur'an 46:20 "On that Day the unbelievers will be placed before the Fire: 'You squandered your good things in this life and you sought comfort from them, but today shall you be rewarded with a penalty of humiliation.'"
- Qur'an 59:4 "If any one resists Allah, verily Allah is severe in Punishment, stern in reprisal."
- Ishaq:249 "Fear Hell, whose fuel is men and stones prepared for the infidels."
- Qur'an 2:39 "Those who reject and deny Our Signs will be inmates of the Hell Fire and will abide there forever."
- Qur'an 2:99 "We have sent down to you Manifest Signs; and none reject them but those who are perverse."
- Qur'an 2:71 "The semblance of the infidels is one who shouts to one who cannot hear. They are deaf, dumb, and blind. They make no sense."
- Qur'an 2:174 "Those who conceal Allah's revelations in the [Bible] Scripture Book, and thus make a miserable profit thereby [selling it to Muhammad], swallow Fire into themselves; Allah will not address them. Grievous will be their doom."
- Qur'an 2:175 "They are the ones who bartered away guidance for error and Torment in place of Forgiveness. Ah, what boldness (they show) for the Fire! (Their doom is) because Allah sent down the Book in truth but those who seek causes of dispute in the Book are in a schism of great opposition."
- Qur'an 2:256 "There is no compulsion in religion."
- Qur'an 4:90 "If they turn back from Islam, becoming renegades, seize them and kill them wherever you find them."
- Bukhari:V5B59N572 "O Muslims, take not My enemies as friends, offering them kindness

when they reject Allah, the Prophet Muhammad, and his Qur'an. And whoever does that, then indeed he has gone (far) astray. You have come out to fight in My Cause, seeking My acceptance so do not be friendly with them, even in secret." [60:1]

- Qur'an 8:12 "I will terrorize the unbelievers. Therefore smite them on their necks and every joint and incapacitate them. Strike off their heads and cut off each of their fingers and toes."
- Qur'an 8:13 "This because they rejected Allah and defied His Messenger. If anyone opposes Allah and His Messenger, Allah shall be severe in punishment. That is the torment: 'So taste the punishment. For those infidels who resist there is the torment of Hell.'"
- Qur'an 8:20 "Those who do not obey are the worst of beasts, the vilest of animals in the sight of Allah. They are deaf and dumb. Those who do not understand are senseless."
- Qur'an 8:36 "The unbelievers spend their wealth to hinder (man) from the Way of Allah, and so will they continue to spend; but in the end they will have intense regrets and sighs. It will become an anguish for them, then they will be subdued. The unbelievers shall be driven into hell in order that Allah may distinguish the bad from the good and separate them. Allah wants to heap the wicked one over the other and cast them into Hell. They are the losers."
- Qur'an 8:39 "So fight them until there is no more Fitnah (disbelief [non-Muslims]) and all submit to the religion of Allah alone (in the whole world)."
- Qur'an 8:40 "If people are obstinate, and refuse to surrender, know Allah is your Supporter."
- Qur'an 8:50 "If you could have seen the infidels when the angels drew away their souls, striking their faces and smiting their backs. The angels said: 'Taste the penalty of the blazing Fire.'"
- Qur'an 8:52 "They denied and rejected the revelations of Allah, and Allah destroyed them, punishing them for their crimes: for Allah is strict, severe in punishment."
- Ishaq:231 "Muslims are one ummah (community) to the exclusion of all men. Believers are friends of one another to the exclusion of all outsiders."
- Ishaq:363 "Say to those who do not believe you: 'You will be vanquished and gathered into Hell, an evil resting place.'"
- Qur'an 61:7 "Who does greater wrong than one who invents falsehood against Allah, even as he is being summoned to Submission? And Allah guides not the disbelievers. Their intention is to extinguish Allah's Light (by blowing) with their mouths: But Allah will complete His Light, even though the Unbelievers detest (it). It is He Who has sent His Messenger with

Guidance and the Religion of Truth (Islam), that he may make it conquer all religion, even though the disbelievers hate (it)."

- Qur'an 2:104 "To those who don't submit there is a grievous punishment."
- Qur'an 3:4 "As a guidance to mankind, He sent down the criterion (to judge between right and wrong). Truly, for those who deny the proofs and signs of Allah, the torture will be severe; Allah is powerful, the Lord of Retribution."
- Qur'an 3:10 "As for those who deny [Islam], neither their wealth nor their children will help them in the least against Allah. They shall be faggots for the fire of Hell."
- Qur'an 3:11 "The punishment of Allah is severe. So tell the unbelieving infidels: 'You will surely be vanquished, seized by Allah, and driven to Hell. How bad a preparation.'"
- Qur'an 3:26 "You [Allah] exalt whom You please and debase and humiliate whom You will. Those who believe should not take unbelievers as their friends...guard yourselves from them.... Allah commands you to beware of Him."
- Qur'an 3:32 "Say: 'Obey Allah and His Messenger;' If they refuse, remember Allah does not like unbelieving infidels."
- Qur'an 3:55 "Allah said, 'Jesus, I will take you and raise you to Myself and rid you of the infidels (who have forged the lie that you are My son).... Those who are infidels will surely receive severe torment both in this world and the next; and none will they have as a savior for them."
- Qur'an 3:61 "If anyone disputes with you about Jesus being divine, flee them and pray that Allah will curse them."
- Qur'an 3:62 "This is the true account, the true narrative, the true explanation: There is no Ilah (God) except Allah; and Allah - He is the Mighty. And if they turn away, then lo! Allah is aware of the corrupters, the mischief-makers. Say: 'People of the Book, come to common terms as an agreement between us and you: That we all shall worship none but Allah.'"
- Qur'an 3:84 "Say (Muhammad): 'We believe in Allah and that which is revealed to us and that which was revealed unto Abraham and Ishmael and Isaac and Jacob and the tribes [of Israel], and in (the Books) given to Moses, Jesus, and the prophets, from their Lord. We make no distinction between any of them, and unto Him we have surrendered, bowing our will (in Islam).'"
- Qur'an 3:85 "If anyone desires a religion other than Islam (Surrender), never will it be accepted of him; and in the Hereafter He will be in the ranks of those who are losers."
- Qur'an 3:87 "Of such, the reward is the curse of Allah, of His angels, and of all men, all together. Their penalty of doom will not be lightened."

- Qur'an 3:118 "Believers! Take not into your intimacy those outside your religion (pagans, Jews, and Christians). They will not fail to corrupt you. They only desire your ruin. Rank hatred has already appeared from their mouths. What their hearts conceal is far worse. When they are alone, they bite off the very tips of their fingers at you in their rage. Say unto them: 'Perish in your rage.'"
- Qur'an 3:141 "This is so that Allah may test the faithful and destroy the unbelieving infidels." [Another translation:] "Allah's object is to purge those that are true in Faith and blight the disbelievers. This is so that Allah may test the faithful and destroy the unbelieving infidels."
- Qur'an 3:150 "Soon We shall strike terror into the hearts of the Infidels, for that they joined companions with Allah, for which He had sent no authority: their abode will be in the Fire!"
- Qur'an 33:8 "He has prepared for the Unbelievers a grievous Penalty."
- Qur'an 33:58 "And those who annoy or malign Muslims bear (on themselves) a crime of calumny and a glaring sin."
- Qur'an 24:39 "For those who disbelieve, their deeds are like a mirage in the desert. There is no water for the thirsty. He only finds Allah, who will pay him his due in Hell."
- Qur'an 23:40 "Soon they will regret. Torment and an awful cry will overtake them. We have made such men rubbish, like rotting plants. So away with the people."
- Qur'an 24:57 "Never think that the unbelievers can escape in the land. Their abode is Fire!"
- Qur'an 4:12 "Those who disobey Allah and His Messenger and transgress His limits will be admitted to a Fire, to abide therein: And they shall have a humiliating punishment."

## Megalomania

- Ishaq:233 "Allah's Apostle: the Lord of the Muslims, Leader of the Allah Fearing, **Messenger of the Lord of the Worlds**, the Peerless and Unequaled."
- Qur'an 4:65 "They can have no Faith, until they make you (Muhammad) judge in all disputes, and find in their souls no resistance against Your decisions, accepting them with complete submission."
- BukhariV1B7N1331 "The Prophet said, 'I have been given five things which were not given to any one else before me. 1. Allah made me victorious by awe by His terrorizing my enemies. 2. The earth has been made for me. 3. Booty has been made lawful for me yet it was not lawful for anyone else before me. 4. I have been given the right of intercession. 5. Every Prophet used to be sent to his nation only but I have been sent to all mankind.'"
- Qur'an 33:21** **"You have indeed a noble paradigm in the Apostle of Allah."** [A second translation reads:] **"You have in (Muhammad) the Messenger of Allah a beautiful pattern of conduct for anyone to follow."** [A third reads:] **"Verily in the Messenger of Allah you have a good example for him who looks unto Allah and the Last Day."** [A fourth reads:] **"Certainly you have in the Messenger of Allah an excellent prototype."** [A fifth says:] **"You have indeed a noble paradigm [archetype, exemplar, standard, model, or pattern] to follow in Allah's Apostle."**
- BukhariV7B63N1891 "Indeed in the Apostle of Allah you have a good example to follow."
- Ishaq:467 "Allah addressed the believers and said, 'In Allah's Apostle you have a fine example for anyone who hopes to be in the place where Allah is.'"
- Bukhari:V1B3N65 "The Prophet got a silver ring made with 'Muhammad Allah's Apostle' engraved on it. The ring glittered on his hand."
- Bukhari:V4B56N732 "Allah's Apostle said, 'I have five names: I am Muhammad and Ahmad, the praised one; I am al-Mahi through whom Allah will eliminate infidelity [by killing every infidel]; I am al-Hashir who will be the first to be resurrected [beating Jesus]; and I am also al-Aqib, because there will be no prophet after me.'"
- Bukhari:V4B55N651-2 "I heard Allah's Apostle saying, 'I am the nearest of all the people to Jesus. All the prophets are paternal brothers - their mothers are different, but their religion is one. There has been no prophet between me and Jesus.'"
- Bukhari:V6B61N504 "Allah's Apostle said, 'Every Prophet was given miracles because of

- which people believed, but what I have been given is Divine Inspiration which Allah has revealed to me. So I hope that my followers will outnumber the followers of the other Prophets."
- Bukhari:V1B3N68 "The Prophet preached at a suitable time so that we might not get bored. He abstained from pestering us with sermons and knowledge."
- Bukhari:V9B92N384 "Allah's Apostle said, 'Whoever obeys me will enter Paradise, and whoever disobeys me will not enter it.'"
- Qur'an 49:1 "Believers, be not forward in the presence of Allah and His Messenger, and fear Allah. Raise not your voices above the voice of the Prophet, nor speak loudly around him, as you speak to one another, lest your deeds become nullified unconsciously. Those that lower their voices in the presence of the Messenger have their hearts tested by Allah. Theirs will be an immense reward."
- Qur'an 33:36 "No Muslim has any choice after Allah and His Apostle have decided a matter."**
- Qur'an 33:56 "Allah and His angels shower blessings on the Prophet. So believers, send your blessings on him, and salute him with all respect - a worthy salutation. Those who annoy Allah and His Messenger and speak evil things of them - Allah has cursed them and prepared a humiliating torment."
- Qur'an 33:57 "Those who speak negatively of Allah and His Apostle shall be cursed."**
- Bukhari:V8B78N628 "The Prophet was holding Umar's hand. 'O Allah's Apostle! You are dearer to me than everything except my own self.' The Prophet said, 'No, by Him in Whose Hand my soul is, you will not have faith till I am dearer to you than your own self.' Then Umar said, 'However, now, by Allah, you are dearer to me than my own self.' The Prophet said, 'Now, Umar, you are a believer.'"
- Bukhari:V9B88N174 "I heard the Prophet saying, 'Islam cannot change!'"
- Tabari VI:70 "He went to Khadija and said, 'I think that I have gone mad.'"
- Ishaq:155 "Khadija was the first to believe in Allah and His Apostle. By her Allah lightened the burden on His Prophet. He never met with contradiction and charges of falsehood but he was comforted by her when he went home. She strengthened him and belittled the opposition."
- Qur'an 94:4 "We have exalted your fame, raising high the esteem in which you are held."
- Ishaq:118 "'Muhammad is trying to bewitch you.' With that the Quraysh got up and left before the Messenger could speak. The following day they gathered again. This time the Apostle said, 'Kinsmen, I know of no

- Arab who has come to his people with a nobler message than mine. I have brought you the best of this world and the next."
- Qur'an 109:3 "To you you're Way, and to me my way. You shall have your religion and I shall have mine."
- Qur'an 108:3 "For he who insults you (Muhammad) will be cut off."**
- Qur'an 24:62 "Only those are believers in Allah and His Messenger who, when they are with him on a matter requiring collective action, do not depart until they have asked for his permission. Deem not the summons of the Messenger like the summons of one of you. Allah knows those who slip away, making excuses. Beware of rejecting the Messenger's orders lest a grievous penalty be inflicted."
- Qur'an 67:1 "Blessed is He who holds the reins of Kingship."
- Qur'an 68:4 "You are an exalted character of tremendous morality. Soon you will see, and they will see, which of you is afflicted with madness."
- Bukhari:V9B87N127 "The Prophet said, 'I have been given the keys of eloquent speech and given victory with terror.'"
- Qur'an 81:19 "Verily this is the Word (brought by) a most honorable Messenger imbued with power, the Lord of the Throne, Mighty, One to be obeyed."**
- Qur'an 81:24 "Neither is he a concealer, withholding knowledge of the unseen. Nor is it (the Qur'an) the Word of an evil spirit accursed, the utterance of a devil, the curses of Satan."
- Ishaq:471 "We were steadfast trusting in Him. We have a Prophet by whom we will conquer all men."
- Bukhari:V4B52N203 "I heard Allah's Apostle saying, 'He who obeys me, obeys Allah, and he who disobeys me, disobeys Allah. He who obeys the chief, obeys me, and he who disobeys the chief, disobeys me.'"
- Bukhari:V9B87N127 "The Prophet said, 'I have been given the keys of eloquent speech and given victory with terror so the treasures of the earth were given to me.'"
- Ishaq:391 "O people, this is Allah's Apostle among you. Allah has honored and exalted you by him. So help him and strengthen him. Listen to his commands and obey them."
- Tabari VIII:182 "The people assembled in Mecca to swear allegiance to the Messenger in submission. He received from them the oath of allegiance to himself, to heed and obey."
- Muslim:C22B20N4604 "We pledged an oath to the Messenger of Allah that we would listen to and obey his orders."

Tabari VI:24 Ishaq:53	"His authority among the Quraysh was like a religion which the people followed and which could not be infringed; they always acted in accordance with its laws. They recognized his superiority and nobility."
Qur'an 4:114	<b>"He who disobeys the Apostle after guidance has been revealed will burn in Hell."</b>
Qur'an 49:4	"Those who shout out to you from behind the private apartments have no sense."
Qur'an 49:7	"And know that among you is Allah's Messenger: were he to follow your (wishes), you would fall into misfortune...."
Qur'an 66:1	<b>"O Prophet! Why forbid yourself that which Allah has made lawful to you? You seek to please your consorts. And Allah is Forgiving, Most Kind. Allah has already sanctioned for you the dissolution of your vows."</b>
Qur'an 48:8	"We have truly sent you (Muhammad) as a witness, as a bringer of Good News, and as a Warner: In order that you ( men) may believe in Allah and His Messenger, that you may assist him and honor him, and celebrate His praise morning and evening."
Qur'an 48:10	<b>"Verily those who swear allegiance to you (Muhammad), indeed swear their allegiance to Allah."</b>
Qur'an 48:18	"Allah's Good Pleasure was on the Believers when they swore allegiance to you (Muhammad) under the Tree: He rewarded them with a speedy Victory."
Bukhari:V1B2N13	"Allah's Apostle said, 'By Him in Whose Hands my life is, none of you will have faith till he loves me more than his father and his children.'"
Bukhari:V1B2N14	"The Prophet said, 'None of you will have faith till he loves me more than his father, his children and all mankind.'"
Bukhari:V1B4N154	"Whenever Allah's Apostle went to answer the call of nature, I along with another boy used to go behind him carrying a tumbler of water for cleaning the private parts and a spear-headed stick."
Bukhari:V1B4N158	"The Prophet went out to answer the call of nature and asked me to bring three stones."
Qur'an 9:62	"To you they swear in order to please you: but it is more fitting that they should please Allah and His Messenger (Muhammad)."
Tabari VIII:181	"People of the Quraysh, Allah has taken from you the haughtiness of the Time of Ignorance and its veneration of ancestors.... For now I have humbled you, made you Muslims, submissive unto me.... People of the Quraysh and people of Mecca, what do you think I intend to do with you?"

- Ishaq:553 "The people assembled in Mecca to swear allegiance to the Messenger in submission. They gathered to do homage to the Apostle in Islam. Umar remained below the Prophet, lower than the place where he sat, imposing conditions on the people as they paid homage [reverence] to Muhammad, promising to submit and obey. Umar administered the oath, receiving from the Meccans their pledge of allegiance to Muhammad. They promised to heed and obey Allah and His Messenger."
- Tabari VIII:183 "When the Messenger was finished with the men's swearing of allegiance, the women swore allegiance." "He said, 'You shall not disobey me in carrying out my orders.' The Messenger told Umar, 'Receive their oath of allegiance and their homage.... Now go, for I have accepted your allegiance and praise."
- Ishaq:555 "It is not lawful for anyone to shed blood in Mecca. It was not lawful to anyone before me and it will not be lawful after me. If anyone should say, 'The Apostle killed men in Mecca,' say, 'Allah permitted his Apostle to do so but He does not permit you.'"
- Ishaq:557 "Allah gave you a seal imprinted. [The "Seal of Prophethood" was a hairy mole.] Allah's proof is great. [Now there's a delusional thought.] I testify that your religion is true and that you are great among men. Allah testifies that Ahmad [it means "praised"] is the chosen. You are a noble one, the cynosure [someone who attracts attention or admiration] of the righteous, a prince."
- Tabari IX:8  
Ishaq:569 "Our people were routed and fled, no one turning to look back. Allah's Apostle withdrew and cried, 'Where are you going? Come to me. I am Allah's Apostle! I am Muhammad, son of Abdallah!' It was of no avail. The camels just bumped into one another as the Muslims ran away."
- Tabari IX:8 "When the polytheists overwhelmed the Muslims, the Prophet got off his mount and started reciting verses in the rajaz meter: 'I am the Prophet, it is no lie.'
- Tabari IX:11  
Ishaq:574 "When Muhammad saw his men confused and in disarray, he repeated: 'Where are you going, men?' But not even one of them paid heed to his cries."
- Ishaq:580 "Allah's religion is the religion of Muhammad. We are satisfied with it.
- Tabari IX:76 "The Prophet is the master of your rich and your poor."
- Tabari IX:156 "The Messenger of Allah named himself to us in various ways. He said, 'I am Muhammad the one who is praised, Ahmad, the most praiseworthy, al-Aqib, the last in succession, and al-Mahi, the obliterator.'"
- Qur'an 59:6 "Allah gives his Messenger Lordship and Power over whomever He

- wills."
- Qur'an 56:92 "But if he (the dying person), be of the denying, erring (away from Islam), then for him is the entertainment with boiling water and roasting in hell fire. Verily. this is the absolute truth with certainty, so celebrate (Muhammad)."
- Qur'an 33:51 **"You may have whomever you desire; there is no blame."**
- Ishaq:182 "While I was in the Hijr, Gabriel came and stirred me with his foot. He took me to the door of the mosque and there was a white animal, half mule, half donkey, with wings on its sides yet it was propelled by its feet. He mounted me on it. When I mounted, he shied. Gabriel placed his hand on its mane and said [to the jackass], 'You should be ashamed to behave this way. By God, you have never had a more honorable rider than Muhammad.' The animal was so embarrassed, it broke into a cold sweat."
- Muslim:C75B1N309 "The Messenger said: 'I was brought on al-Buraq, an animal white and long. I mounted it and came to the Temple in Jerusalem. I tethered it to the ring used by the prophets and entered the mosque, praying two rak'ahs in it. Then I came out [of the nonexistent building] and Gabriel brought me a vessel of wine and one of milk. I chose the milk, and he said: "You have chosen the natural thing," and took me to heaven.'"
- Ishaq:182 "When we arrived at the Temple in Jerusalem, we found Abraham, Moses, and Jesus, along with a company of prophets. I acted as their imam in prayer."
- Ishaq:184 "After the completion of my business in Jerusalem, a ladder was brought to me finer than any I have ever seen. An angel was in charge of it and under his command were 12,000 angels each of them having 12,000 angels under his command."
- Bukhari:V4B54N429  
Muslim:C75B1N309 ""Then we ascended to the second heaven. The guard at the gate asked, "Who is it?" Gabriel said, "Gabriel." The gatekeeper asked, "Who is with you?" He said, "Muhammad" "Has he been sent for?" He said, "Yes." The guard said, "He is welcomed. What a wonderful visit his is!" and opened the gate. Then I met Jesus and Yahya (John) who said, "You are welcomed, O brother and Pious Prophet.... Then we ascended to the sixth heaven and again the same questions and answers were exchanged. There I met and greeted Moses. When I proceeded on, he started weeping and on being asked why, he said, "Followers of this youth who was sent after me will enter Paradise in greater number than my followers.'"
- Bukhari:V8B77N610 "We granted the vision of the ascension to the heavens, Miraj, which We showed you as an actual eye witness but as a trial for people.' [17:60] Allah's Apostle actually saw with his own eyes the vision of all the things which were shown to him on the Night Journey to Jerusalem.

- It was not a dream."
- Ishaq:203 "Choose what you want for yourself and your Lord.' The Messenger recited [lurid tales of virgins from] the Qur'an and made us desirous of Islam. Then he said, 'I will enter a contract of allegiance with you, provided that you protect me as you would your women and children.'"
- Tabari VI:133 "We pledge our allegiance to you and we shall defend you as we would our womenfolk. Administer the oath of allegiance to us, Messenger of Allah, for we are men of war possessing arms and coats of mail."
- Tabari VI:134 "'Men of the Khazraj, do you know what you are pledging yourselves to in swearing allegiance to this man?' 'Yes,' they answered. 'In swearing allegiance to him we are pledging ourselves to wage war against all mankind.'"
- Ishaq:205 "'If you are loyal to this undertaking it will profit you in this world and the next.' They said, 'We will accept you as a Prophet under these conditions, but we want to know specifically what we will get in return for our loyalty.' Muhammad said, 'I promise you Paradise.'"
- Ishaq:256 "Do you find in what He has sent down to you that you should believe in Muhammad? If you do not find that in your scripture then there is no compulsion upon you. 'The right path has been plainly distinguished from error'" [2:257]
- Qur'an 2:104 "You of Faith, say not (to the Prophet) words of ambiguous import like 'Listen to us,' but words of respect; and obey (him): To those who don't submit there is a grievous punishment."
- Ishaq:235 "When the Apostle was settled in Medina and his comrades were gathered to him, the affairs of the workers were arranged, and Islam became firmly established. Prayer was instituted, the zakat tax was prescribed, legal punishments were fixed, as were all things permitted and forbidden."
- Tabari VII:54 "Muhammad turned toward his new Qiblah and said. 'Allah, if this band perishes today, you will be worshipped no more.' Abu Bakr picked up his cloak and put it on him, grasping him from behind. 'Prophet whom I value more than my father and mother, this constant calling on your Lord is annoying.' Then Allah revealed, 'When you sought the help of your Lord he answered, "I will help you with a thousand angels, rank on rank.'"" [8:9]
- Ishaq:306 "Allah's Apostle ordered the dead to be thrown into a pit. All were thrown in except Umayyah. He had swollen up in his coat of mail and filled it. They went to move him, but he fell apart, so they left him where he was and flung some rocks over him. As the dead were being thrown in, Muhammad stood over them and said, 'O people of the pit, have you found what your Lord promised you to be true? For I have

found what my Lord promised me to be true.' The Muslims said to him. 'Allah's Messenger, are you speaking to dead people who have been putrefied?' He replied, 'They know what I promised them is the truth.' You hear what I say no better than they, but they cannot answer me."

- Bukhari:V5B58N193 "The Prophet cursed those that had teased him. He said, 'O Allah! Destroy the chiefs of Quraysh, Abu Jahl, Utba, Shaba, Umaiya, and Ubai.' I saw these people killed on the day of Badr battle and thrown in the pit except Ubai whose body parts were mutilated."
- Bukhari:V5B59N314-7 "At Badr, the Prophet ordered the corpses of twenty-four Quraysh leaders to be thrown into a pit. It was a habit of the Prophet that whenever he conquered some people, he used to stay at the battlefield for three nights [to gloat]. So, on the third day he ordered that his she-camel be saddled and he set out. His Companions followed, saying: 'The Prophet is proceeding for some great purpose.' When he halted at the edge of the pit, he addressed the corpses of the Quraysh infidels by their names, 'O so-and-so, son of so-and-so! Why didn't you obey Allah's Apostle?' Umar said, 'Apostle! You are speaking to the dead!' Muhammad said, 'Allah brought them to life (again) to let them hear me, to reprimand them, to slight them, and so that I might take my revenge over them.' Then he quoted the Holy Verse out of the Qur'an: 'You cannot make the dead listen or the deaf hear your call...until they believe Our Signs and come into submission.'" [30:52]
- Ishaq:231 "Whenever you differ about a matter it must be referred to Allah and Muhammad."
- Qur'an 61:6 "And Jesus, the son of Mary, said: 'Children of Israel, I am the Messenger of Allah (sent) to you, confirming that (which was revealed) before me in the Torah, and giving Glad Tidings of a Messenger to come after me, whose name shall be Ahmad, the Praised One.' But when he came to them with Clear Signs, they said, 'this is sorcery!'"
- Qur'an 62:2 "It is He Who has sent to the unlettered ones a Messenger from among them, to rehearse and recite to them His Verses, to purify them, and to instruct them in the Book and Sunnah (of Muhammad); they had been in manifest error."
- Tabari VII:126 "The Prophet went up the mountain. He had become stout and heavy with age. When he tried to climb up, he could not manage on his own. Talba Ubaydullah squatted beneath him and lifted him up until he settled comfortably on a rock." Ishaq:383 "That day I heard the Prophet saying, 'Talha earned paradise when he did what he did for me.'"
- Ishaq:391 "O people, Allah's Apostle is among you. Allah has honored and exalted you by him. So help him and strengthen him. Listen to his commands and obey them."
- Ishaq:398 "Allah sent you an Apostle of your own, reciting to you His verses

concerning what you did, and teaching you good and evil that you might know what is good and do it, and know what is bad and refrain from it, and so that you might gain much from obeying Him and avoid His wrath proceeding from disobedience and thereby escape His vengeance."

- Bukhari:V4B52N220 "Allah's Apostle said, 'I have been sent with the shortest expressions bearing the widest meanings, and I have been made victorious with terror. While I was sleeping [besieging], the keys to the treasures of the world were brought to me and put in my hand.'"
- Ishaq:440 "Helped by the Holy Spirit we smited Muhammad's foes. He is a true Messenger from the Compassionate, an Apostle reciting Allah's Book. He became honored in rank and station. So the Apostle sent a message to them with a sharp cutting sword."
- Qur'an 33:53 "O ye who believe! Enter not the Prophet's apartments until leave is given you for a meal. (And then) not (so early as) to wait for its preparation. But when you are invited, enter; and, when your meal is ended, then disperse. Linger not for conversation. Lo! that would cause annoyance to the Prophet. Such (behavior) bothers him. He is ashamed to dismiss you, but Allah is not ashamed (to tell you) the truth. And when ye ask (his ladies) for anything, ask them from behind a screen: that makes for greater purity for your hearts and for theirs. Nor is it right for you that you should annoy Allah's Messenger, or that you should marry his widows after him at any time. Truly such a thing is in Allah's sight an enormous offense."
- Tabari VIII:40 "Aisha, the Mother of the Faithful, was asked, 'How did the Messenger of God behave?' She replied, 'His eye did not weep for anyone.'"
- Qur'an 4:12 **"Those who obey Allah and His Messenger will be admitted to Gardens to abide therein and that will be the supreme achievement. But those who disobey Allah and His Messenger and transgress His limits will be admitted to a Fire, to abide therein: And they shall have a humiliating punishment."**
- Qur'an 4:80 **"He who obeys the Messenger obeys Allah."**



## **Allah, the Only Ilah**

- Ishaq:324 "Allah said, 'Leave Me to deal with the liars. I have fetters, fire, and food which chokes.'"
- Qur'an 68:44 "Then leave Me alone with such as reject this Message and call Our pronouncements a lie. Systematically by degrees, step by step, We shall punish them in ways they can not even imagine."
- Qur'an 73:11 "Leave Me alone to deal with the beliers (those who deny My Verses). Respite those who possess good things for a little while. Verily, with Us are heavy shackles (to bind), a raging fire (to burn), food that chokes, and a torturous penalty of a painful doom."
- Qur'an 104:4 "He will be sure to be thrown into that which breaks him into pieces, flung to the Consuming One. And what will explain that which Breaks him into Pieces, the Consuming One? It is the fire kindled by Allah." [Allah is in hell, kindling the fire.]
- Qur'an 89:12 "All made mischief so your Lord poured on them the disaster of His torment, a scourge of diverse chastisements. Most surely your Lord is in laying in wait, watching."
- Qur'an 89:21 "Nay, when the earth is made to crumble the Lord comes, His angels rank upon rank, and Hell is brought face to face, man will remember, but how will that avail him? For His Chastisement will be such as no other can inflict. None punishes as He will punish! None can bind as He will bind."
- Qur'an 67:16 "Are you so unafraid that He will not open the earth to swallow you, pelt you with showers of stones, or let loose on you a violent wind so that you shall know how terrible is My warning? But indeed men before them rejected My warning. They denied, so then how terrible will be My punishment of them and My wrath."
- Qur'an 91:13 "The Messenger said: 'Be cautious. It is a She-camel of God! And bar her not from having her drink!' But they rejected him as a false prophet, and they hamstrung her. So Allah on account of their crime, obliterated their traces, doomed them, desolated their dwellings, leveling them to the ground, crushing them for their sin."
- Qur'an 48:6 "He may punish the Hypocrites who imagine an evil opinion, or have evil thoughts about Allah. It is against them that the wheel of misfortune will turn, a disgraceful torment: the Wrath of Allah is on them: He has cursed them, and He has prepared Hell for them."
- Qur'an 47:12 "And how many cities, with more power than your city (Muhammad) which has driven you out, have We destroyed?"
- Qur'an 53:49 "He is the Lord of Sirius (the Mighty Star the pagan Arabs used to worship). It is

He Who destroyed the (powerful) ancient Ad (people) [who never existed], and (the tribe of) Thamud He spared not; And before them, the folk of Noah, for that they were (all) most unjust and rebellious; and He destroyed the Overthrown Cities."

- Qur'an 40:1 "Ha Mim. (These letters are one of the miracles of the Qur'an and none but Allah understands their meaning.) The revelation of this Book is from Allah, Exalted in Power, the All-Knower, The Forgiver, the Acceptor, the Severe in Punishment."
- Qur'an 40:21 "Do they not travel through the earth and see the end of those before them? They were superior to them in strength, and in the traces (they have left) in the land, yet Allah seized and destroyed them, and they had no one to defend them against Allah. That was because their Messengers kept bringing them Clear (Signs and Proofs) (of Allah's Sovereignty), but they rejected them: So Allah seized and destroyed them: for He is Strong, Severe in Punishment and Retribution."
- Tabari VII:3 "I recommend to you the fear of Allah, for the best thing which a Muslim can enjoin upon a Muslim is that he should...fear Allah. [Qur'an 87:10] "He who fears will obey." Beware of what Allah has warned you concerning himself. The fear of Allah, for whoever acts according to it in fear and dread of his Lord is a trusty aid to what you desire. Allah says, 'The sentence that comes from me cannot be changed, and I am in no wise a tyrant unto the slaves.' The fear of Allah will ward off Allah's hatred, retribution, and wrath."
- Qur'an 33:26 "Allah made the Jews leave their homes by terrorizing them so that you killed some and made many captive. And He made you inherit their lands, their homes, and their wealth. He gave you a country you had not traversed before."
- Qur'an 59:2 "It was He [Allah] who drove the People of the Book from their [Medina] homes and into exile. They refused to believe. They imagined that their settlement would protect them against Allah. But Allah's (torment) came at them from where they did not suspect and terrorized them. Their homes were destroyed. So learn a lesson men who have eyes. This is My warning. Had Allah not decreed the expulsion of the Jews, banishing them into the desert, He would certainly have punished them in this world, and in the next they shall taste the torment of Hell Fire."
- Qur'an 8:2 "The only believers are those who feel fear and terror when Allah is mentioned."
- Ishaq:322 "Allah said concerning the pebbles thrown by the Apostle, 'I threw them not you. Your tossing them would have had no effect without My help. But working together, We terrorized the enemy and put them to flight.'"
- Qur'an 8:17 "It is not you who slew them; it was Allah who killed them. It was not you (Muhammad) who threw (a handful of dust), it was not your act, but it was Allah who threw (the sand into the eyes of the enemy at Badr) in order that He might test the [Muslim] Believers by doing them a gracious favor of His Own: for Allah is He Who hears and knows."
- Ishaq:327 "Allah said, 'A prophet must slaughter before collecting captives. A slaughtered

enemy is driven from the land. Muhammad, you craved the desires of this world, its goods and the ransom captives would bring. But Allah desires killing them to manifest the religion."

- Qur'an 64:11 "No calamity occurs, no affliction comes, except by the decision and preordainment of Allah."
- Qur'an 3:62 "This is the true account, the true explanation: There is no Ilah (God) except Allah."
- Qur'an 3:102 "You who believe! Fear Allah as He should be feared."
- Ishaq:392 "It is not your affair whether Allah changes His attitude to them or punishes them.... I may change My mind toward them. Punishing them is my prerogative. They deserve this for their disobedience to Me."
- Ishaq:393 "Fear Allah that you may be prosperous. Obey Allah and perhaps you may escape from His punishment of which He has warned you and attain His reward which He has made you desire. And fear the fire which He has prepared for the disbelievers, a resort for those who disbelieve Me."
- Qur'an 78:37 "None shall have power to argue with the Lord, none can converse with Him or address Him."
- Qur'an 3:98 "Allah is self-sufficient, standing not in need, independent of any of His creatures."
- Qur'an 21:16 "Not for sport did We create the heavens, earth and all that is between! It wasn't a plaything. If it had been Our wish to take a pastime, to make a diversion or hobby (like a wife or a son), We surely could have made it Ourselves, in Our presence, if We would do."
- Qur'an 52:43 "Have they an ilah (god) other than Allah? [An odd question to ask the Meccans since their primary deity was Allah.]"
- Qur'an 5:4 "Pronounce the Name of Allah: and fear Allah; for Allah is swift in reckoning."
- Qur'an 21:107 "Say: (Muhammad) 'It is revealed to me that your Ilah (God) is only one Ilah (God). Will you submit to His Will? But if they (disbelievers, Christians, and Jews) turn away (from Islam) say: 'I give notice (of war) to be known to all. But I know not whether the (torment which you are) promised and threatened is nigh or far.'"
- Qur'an 114:1 "Say: I seek refuge in the Lord of men and jinn [demons], the King of men and jinn, the Ilah (God) of men and jinn."
- Qur'an 20:8 "Allah! There is no Ilah (God) save Him. His are the most beautiful Names. To Him belong the most beautiful attributes."
- Qur'an 20:14 "Verily, I am Allah. No Ilah (God) may be worshiped but I. So serve you Me, and perform regular prostration prayer for My praise. Verily the Hour is coming. I am almost hiding it from Myself."

- Qur'an 20:96 "Now look at your ilah (god), of whom you have become devoted. We will (burn) it and scatter it in the sea! But your Ilah (God) is Allah: there is no ilah (god) but He. Thus do We relate to you some stories of what happened before from Our own Remembrance."
- Qur'an 2:132 "And this was the legacy that Abraham left to his sons by Yah'qub (Jacob); 'Oh my sons! Allah has chosen the Faith for you - the true religion; then die not except in the faith of Islam as Muslims. He said to his sons: 'What will you worship after me?' They said: 'We shall worship your Ilah (God), the Ilah (God) of your fathers, of Abraham, Ishmael and Isaac, the one Ilah (God): To Him we submit in Islam.'"
- Ishaq:324 "He said, Fight them so that there is no more rebellion, and religion, all of it, is for Allah only. Allah must have no rivals."
- Qur'an 8:45 "O believers! When you meet an army, be firm, and think of Allah's Name much; that you may prosper."
- Qur'an 73:8 "But keep in remembrance the name of your Lord and devote yourself to Him whole-heartedly. Lord of the East and West: there is no Ilah (God) but He."
- Qur'an 87:1 "Glorify the Name of your Lord, the Most High, Who creates, then proportions, Who has measured; and then guided."
- Qur'an 87:14 "He indeed shall be successful who purifies himself, and magnifies the Name of his Lord and prays." [Allahu Akbar!]
- Qur'an 59:22 "Allah is He, no other Ilah (God) may be worshiped; Who knows both secret and open; He, Most Gracious, Most Merciful. He is Allah, Whom there is no other Ilah (God); the Sovereign, the Holy One, the Source of Security, the Guardian of Faith, the Majestic, the Irresistible, the Superb, the Compeller: Glory to Allah! He is Allah, the Creator, the Evolver, the Bestower of Forms (or Colors). To Him belong the Best Names: whatever is in the heavens and on earth declares His Praises and Glory: and He is the Mighty, the Wise."
- Ishaq:162 "Abu Jahl met the Apostle and said, 'By Allah, Muhammad, you will either stop cursing our gods or we will curse the god you serve.' So the Qur'an verse was revealed, 'Do not insult those [gods] to whom they pray lest they curse God wrongfully through lack of knowledge.' [Qur'an 6:108] I have been told that the Apostle then refrained from cursing their gods, and began to call them to Allah [rather than Ar-Rahman]."



## Ar Rahman, the Other Ilah

- Qur'an 67:28 "Say: 'He is Ar-Rahman; in Him we believed, and in Him we have placed our trust: Soon will you know which one of us is in manifest error.'"
- Qur'an 67:20 "Who is he that will send an army to assist you besides Ar-Rahman? The unbelievers are lost in delusion."
- Qur'an 55:1 "Ar-Rahman bestowed the Qur'an. He created man. He has taught man eloquent speech (and intelligence). The sun and moon are made punctual, following courses, they revolve to a computation."
- Qur'an 55:6 "Ar-Rahman created the herbs (or stars) and the trees all of which prostrate themselves."
- Qur'an 55:14 "He created man of fermented clay dried tinkling hard like earthen ware, and created jinn from the white-hot flame of fire. How many favors of your Lord will you both (men and jinn) deny?"
- Qur'an 55:31 "Soon We [Ar-Rahman] will dispose of you by applying Our two armies. How many favors of your Lord will you both deny?" Qur'an 55:35 "There will be let loose on you white-hot flames of fire and smoke that chokes so that you will not be able to defend yourselves. How many favors of your Lord will you both deny?" [Ar-Rahman makes jinn out of the same material he will use to torture men. He intends to send his demons after us, and he considers torture a favor.]
- Qur'an 55:41 "The sinners will be seized by their forelock and feet. This is the Hell the sinners called a lie. They will go round and round between its fierce fires and boiling water. Which of the favors of your Lord will you then deny?" Qur'an 55:46 "For him who lives in terror of his Lord [Ar-Rahman] are two Gardens."
- Qur'an 13:30 "They do not believe in Ar-Rahman. Tell them, 'He is my Lord. There is no other Ilah (God) but He. In Him I have placed my trust.'"
- Qur'an 13:38 "It was not for any Apostle to come up with a miracle or sign unless it was granted by Our permission. For every age there is a Book revealed. Ar-Rahman abrogates, blots out, or confirms (whatever He wants)."
- Qur'an 20:90 "'O my people, you are being misled with this. Surely your Lord is Ar-Rahman. So follow me and obey my command."
- Qur'an 20:108 "Their voices will be hushed before Ar-Rahman. You will not hear a sound but faint shuffling. That day no intercession will matter other than his whom Ar-Rahman grants permission."
- Qur'an 21:25 "Not a messenger did We send before you but We revealed to him: La ilaha illa Ana (No gods but I), so worship Me." [Incredibly, this assertion of a singular divinity is followed by:] Qur'an 21:26 "And yet they say: 'Ar-Rahman has begotten a son.' Too exalted his He." [Most translations, trying to hide their god's

duplicity, mistranslate the passage:] "(Allah) Most Gracious has begotten offspring." [Muslims have to deceive us to keep their god together.]

- Qur'an 21:29 "If any of them should say, 'I am an ilah (god) besides Him,' such a one We should reward with Hell."
- Qur'an 21:36 "When the disbelievers see you (Muhammad), they treat you with ridicule, choosing you out for mockery: 'Is this he who mentions your gods? Yet they disbelieve at the mention of Ar-Rahman."
- Qur'an 21:41 "Mocked were messengers before you, but their scoffers were hemmed in by what they mocked. Say: 'Who can protect you from (the wrath of) Ar-Rahman?' Yet they turn away from the mention of their Lord. Have they alihah (gods) who can defend them against Our Torment?"
- Ishaq:302 "Umayyah [a merchant] was a friend of mine in Mecca. My name was Abd Amr,  
Tabari VII:60 but when I became a Muslim I was called Abd al-Rahman. Umayyah used to meet me when we were in Mecca and would say, 'Abd Amr, do you dislike the name your father gave you?' I would reply, 'Yes.' Umayyah would then say, 'I do not recognize Ar-Rahman [as a god], so adopt a name that I can call you by when we meet.... Well then, you are Abd al-Ilah [Slave-to-the-God].' I agreed."

## Demons & Devils

- Muslim:C14B39N6759 "Aisha, the wife of Allah's Apostle, reported: 'Allah's Messenger left my apartment during the night. Then he came and he saw me in an agitated state.' He said: "Aisha, what has happened to you? Do you feel jealous?" I said: "How can it be that a girl like me would not feel jealous in regard to a husband like you? Thereupon Allah's Messenger said: "It is your devil who has come to you." I said: "Allah's Messenger, is there a devil with me?" He said: "Yes." I said: "Is there a devil attached to everyone?" He said: "Yes." I said: "Allah's Messenger, is there a devil attached to you also?" He said: "Yes.""
- Muslim:C14B39N6757 "Allah's Messenger said: 'There is none amongst you with whom is not an attaché from amongst the jinn, a devil.' The Companions said: 'Allah's Messenger, is there a devil with you too?' Thereupon he said: 'Yes, but Allah helps me against him so I am safe from his hand and he does not command me but for good.'"
- Bukhari:V6B60N475 "Allah's Apostle became sick and could not offer his prayer. A lady came and said, 'Muhammad! I think that your Satan has forsaken you, for I have not seen him with you for two or three nights!' On that Allah revealed: 'By the night when it darkens, your Lord has neither forsaken you, nor hated you.'" [93:1]
- Ishaq:166 ""You have recited to the people that which I did not bring to you from Allah, and you have said that which He did not say to you.' The Messenger was grieved and feared Allah greatly. So Allah sent a revelation to him, consoling him and making light of the affair [of worldly bargains and Satanic indulgences]. He informed him that there had never been a prophet or messenger before who desired as he desired and wished as he wished but that Satan had cast words into his recitation, as he had interjected them on Muhammad's tongue and into his desires."
- Ishaq:166 "Then Allah annulled what Satan had cast, and established his verses by telling him that he was like other prophets and messengers. Every Messenger or Prophet before you recited the message Satan cast into his recitation. Allah abrogates what Satan casts. Then Allah established his verses."
- Qur'an 22:52 "Never did We send a messenger or a prophet before you, but, when he framed a desire, Satan threw some vanity into his desire: but Allah will cancel anything (vain) that Satan throws in." [Another translation reads:] "He recited (the message) Satan proposed. But Allah abolishes that which Satan proposes." [A third claims:] "Satan made a suggestion respecting his desire; but Allah annuls that which Satan casts," [A

fourth:] "whose recitations Satan tampered with, yet Allah abrogates what Satan interpolates; and Allah will confirm His Signs/Revelations."

Qur'an 22:53

"He may make the suggestions thrown in by Satan, the Devil's proposals, but a trial and temptation for those in whose hearts is a disease. Verily the wrong-doers are in a schism. And those on whom knowledge has been bestowed may learn that the (Qur'an) is the truth from your Lord, that they may believe, and their hearts may submit lowly before it."

Tabari VI:110

"Thus Allah removed the sorrow from his Messenger, reassured him about that which he had feared, and cancelled the words which Satan had cast on his tongue, that their gods were exalted high-flying cranes (goddesses) whose intercession was accepted with approval. He now revealed, following the mention of 'Al-Lat, Al-Uzza, and Manat,' the words: 'are yours the males and his the females? That indeed is an unfair division!'"

Qur'an 53:1

"I call to witness the Star when it dips. Your Companion (Muhammad) is neither confused, deceived, nor misled [except by Satan, in the guise of Allah]. Nor does he speak out of (his own) desire [unless he is tempted with money, sex, and power]. It is a revelation revealed, He was taught (this Qur'an) by the Supreme Intellect (Gabriel [actually Lucifer]), One free from any defect in body or mind: for he rose and became stable (in stately form), clear to view. While he was in the highest part of the horizon, then he approached and came closer, then he prostrated. He was at a distance of but two bow-lengths or nearer."

Qur'an 53:19

"Have you then seen or thought upon Al-Lat and Al-Uzza (two idols of the pagan Arabs), and considered another, the third (goddess), Manat (of the pagan deities)? What! for you sons, the male sex, and for Him, daughters, the female? Are yours the males and His the females? Behold, such would be indeed a division most unfair!"

Tabari VI:110

"When Muhammad brought a revelation from Allah canceling what Satan had cast on the tongue of His Prophet, the Quraysh said, 'Muhammad has repented of what he said concerning the position of our gods with Allah.'"

Tabari VI:116  
Ishaq:193

"When the Messenger despaired of getting any positive response from the Thaqif, he left Ta'if to return to Mecca. When he was at Nakhlah, he rose in the middle of the night to pray, and, as Allah has told [in the Qur'an], a number of the jinn [devils] passed by. They listened to him, and when he had completed his prayer they went back to their people to warn them, having believed and responded to what they had heard. Allah mentioned their story when he said: Qur'an 46:29 "Behold, We turned towards you (Muhammad) a company of Jinn who wished to hear the Qur'an: when they stood in the presence thereof, they said, 'Give ear!'"

- Qur'an 46:30 "We [Jinns/Demons] have heard a Book revealed after Moses, confirming what came before it: it guides to the Truth and to a Straight Path.' 'O our people, hearken to the one who invites (you) to Allah, and believe in him. He will forgive you your sins, and deliver you from a Penalty Grievous.'"
- Bukhari:V2B21N245 "A person slept in and missed the morning prayer. So the Prophet said, 'Satan urinated in his ears.'"
- Bukhari:V4B54N494 "Allah's Apostle said, 'When the upper edge of the sun appears in the morning, don't perform a prayer till it has risen. When the lower edge of the sun sets, don't perform a prayer till it has set, for the sun rises between two sides of the Satan's head.'"
- Bukhari:V4B54N509 "The Prophet said, 'Yawning is from Satan and if anyone of you yawns, he should check his yawning as much as possible, for if anyone of you during the act of yawning should say: "Ha," Satan will laugh at him.'"
- Bukhari:V4B54N513 "Allah's Apostle said, 'A good dream is from Allah, and a bad dream is from Satan; so if anyone of you has a bad dream and is afraid, he should spit on his left side, for then it will not harm him.'"
- Bukhari:V4B54N516 "The Prophet said, 'If anyone rouses from sleep and performs ablution, he should wash his nose by putting water in it and then blow it out thrice because Satan has stayed in the upper part of his nose all the night.'"
- Bukhari:V4B54N522 "Allah's Apostle said, 'When you hear the crowing of cocks seek blessings, their crowing indicates that they have seen an angel. When you hear the braying of donkeys, seek refuge, for their braying indicates that they have seen Satan.'"
- Ishaq:72 "Some months after Muhammad's return to the desert two men in white seized the boy, threw him down and opened up his belly, stirring it up. His wet nurse said, 'I am afraid that this child has had a stroke, so I want to take him back before the result appears.' She carried him back to Muhammad's mother and said, 'I am afraid that ill will befall him, so I have brought him back to you.' She asked what had happened. I said, 'I fear that a demon has possessed him.'"
- Ishaq:90 "Jewish rabbis, Christian monks, and Arab soothsayers had spoken about the Apostle of Allah before his mission when his time drew near. The rabbis and monks found his description in their scriptures. The Arab occultists had been visited by satans from the jinn with reports which they had secretly overheard before they were prevented from hearing by being pelted with stars."
- Ishaq:91 "The Prophet explained the nature of shooting stars. 'Allah shut off the satans by these stars which pelted them. So satans tried to steal information, listening in, mingling what they heard with conjecture and

- false intelligence. They conveyed it to the soothsayers."
- Qur'an 67:5 "Your gaze turns back dazed and tired. We have adorned the lowest skies with lamps, and We have made them missiles to drive away the devils and against the stone Satans, and for them We have prepared the doom of Hell and the penalty of torment in the most intense Blazing Fire."
- Qur'an 37:6 "We have decked the lower heaven with stars to protect them against all rebellious evil spirit, and provide security from every forward devil. So they cannot listen to the highest chiefs for they are pelted from every side, repulsed; they are under a perpetual torment, being driven off. Except such as they snatch away something by stealth, but then they are pursued by a flaming fire of piercing brightness."
- Bukhari:V4B54N508 "The Prophet said, 'While angels talk amidst the clouds about things that are going to happen, devils hear what they say and pour it in the ears of soothsayers as one pours something in a bottle, and they add one hundred lies to it.'"
- Muslim:C10B16N4168 "Allah's Messenger said: 'He seems to be one of the soothsayers on account of the rhymed speech which he has composed.'"
- Qur'an 72:1 "Say (Muhammad): 'It has been revealed to me that a group of (three to ten) Jinn [demons or devils] listened (to the Qur'an). They said, "We have heard a really wonderful recital (of this Qur'an)! It guides to the Right Path. We have come to believe it. We shall not associate anything with our Lord.'"
- Qur'an 72:3 "There were some foolish ones among us, who used to utter preposterous things, atrocious lies against the Lord; We Jinn [Devils] had thought that no man or jinn would ever say anything untrue about the Lord. But there were men who took shelter with the male jinn. But they (jinn) increased them in waywardness, folly, and revolt. And surely they came to think as you thought, that the Lord would not raise up any Messenger. We jinn pried into the secrets of heaven; but we found it filled with fierce guards, stern wardens and flaming fires. We used to sit there in, hidden in observatories, trying to steal a hearing; but any who listen now will find a shooting star and a flaming fire watching him, lying in wait as an ambush for him. And we Jinn know not whether harm or evil is the intended fate of all men on earth, or whether the Lord intends to give them some guidance."
- Bukhari:V6B60N332 "The Prophet said, 'Last night a demon from the Jinn came to me to disturb my prayer, but Allah gave me the power to overcome him. I intended to tie him to one of the pillars of the mosque till the morning so that all of you could see him.'"
- Bukhari:V5B58N199 "'Who informed you Prophet about the Jinn [Demons] when they heard the Qur'an?' He said, 'A tree informed me about them.'"

- Bukhari:V9B93N650 "Some people asked the Prophet about soothsayers. 'Allah's Apostle! Some of their talks come true.' The Prophet said, 'That word which happens to be true is what a Jinn snatches away by stealth (from Heaven) and pours it in the ears of the soothsayer with a sound like the cackling of a hen. The soothsayer mixes it with one hundred lies.'"
- Tabari VI:73  
Ishaq:107 "'Cousin, can you tell me when this visitor comes to you?' Muhammad replied, 'Yes.' She said, 'Tell me then, when he comes.' Gabriel came to him as before, and Muhammad said, 'Here is Gabriel who has just come to me.' She said, 'Yes? Come, cousin, and sit by my left thigh.' He came, and she said, 'Can you see him?' 'Yes.' 'Move around and sit by my right thigh.' He did so and she said, 'Can you see him?' 'Yes.' She said, 'Sit in my lap.' He did so, and she said, 'Can you see him?' He replied, 'Yes.' She was grieved, and flung off her veil and disclosed her body while the Apostle was sitting in her lap, inside her shift next to her body. Then she said, 'Can you see him?' 'No.' At that she said, 'Rejoice cousin. By Allah, this spirit is an angel and not Satan.'"
- Qur'an 74:32 "Truly: I swear by the Moon as a witness, and by the darkness of night."
- Ishaq:510 "When the Apostle looked down on Khaybar he told his Companions, 'O Allah, Lord of the heavens and what they overshadow, and Lord of the Devils and what into error they throw, and Lord of the winds and what they winnow, we ask Thee for the booty of this town and its people. Forward in the name of Allah.'"
- Ishaq:106 "None of Allah's creatures was more hateful to me than an ecstatic poet or a man possessed. I thought, 'Woe is me, I'm a possessed poet.'" Ishaq:106 "I will go to the top of the mountain and throw myself down that I may kill myself and be at rest."
- Ishaq:106 "I stood gazing at him and that distracted me from committing suicide. I couldn't move. Khadija sent her messengers in search of me and they gained the high ground above Mecca so I came to her and sat by her thigh. She said, 'O Abu'l-Qasim [Muhammad's actual name], where have you been?' I said, 'Woe is me. I am possessed.'"
- Tabari VI:70 "He went to Khadija and said, 'I think that I have gone mad.'"
- Ishaq:132-3 "If this demonic spirit which has possession of you is such that you cannot get rid of him, we will find a physician for you, and exhaust our means trying to cure you. For often a demonic spirit gets possession of a man, but he can be rid of it.' The Apostle listened patiently."
- Qur'an 74:32 "No, truly: I swear by the Moon as a witness, and by the darkness of night as it wanes. And by the dawn as it is unveiled, surely Hell is one of the greatest signs and gravest misfortunes, a warning to men."
- Qur'an 75:1 "I swear by the the self-reproaching spirit, the accusing soul."

- Qur'an 69:38 "But nay! I swear that this is truly the word of an honored, illustrious, and noble Messenger; it is not the word of a poet, nor is it the word of a soothsayer."
- Qur'an 69:43 "This is a Message sent down from the Lord of men and jinn [demons]. And if the Messenger were to attribute any false words to Us, We would seize him and cut his aorta. None of you would be able to stop Us. So truly this is a Message for those who fear. Yet We know that there are those who deny and belie (this Qur'an). But truly this (Qur'an) revelation is a cause of sorrow and anguish; the nemesis of unbelievers."
- Qur'an 70:26 "Fear the torment of the Lord, for the Lord's torment is such none can feel secure."
- Qur'an 68:1 "I call to witness the Pen and what it writes. You are not a demented madman or possessed."
- Qur'an 68:44 "Then leave Me alone with such as reject this Message and call Our pronouncements a lie. Systematically by degrees, step by step, We shall punish them in ways they can not even imagine."
- Qur'an 68:51 "And the unbelievers would almost smite you (Muhammad) with their eyes, tripping you when they hear the Message. And they say: 'Surely he is possessed!'"
- Bukhari:V6B60N662 "Allah's Apostle said, 'Some eloquent speech is as effective as magic.'"
- Bukhari:V9B87N127 "The Prophet said, 'I have been given the keys of eloquent speech.'"
- Bukhari:V6B60N658 "A man worked magic on Allah's Apostle until he started imagining that he had done a thing that he had not really done."
- Muslim:B001N0244  
Bukhari:V4B54N496 "The Messenger of Allah observed: 'Satan comes to everyone of you and says, "Who created this and that," until he asks, "Who created your Lord?" When he comes to that, one should seek refuge and keep away from such idle thoughts.'"
- Bukhari:V4B54N533 "Muhammad preached, 'Cover your utensils, tie your water skins, close your doors, and keep your children close at night, as Jinn spread out at such time and snatch things away. When you go to bed put out your lights, for they may use a candle to burn you and your house.' Ata added, 'The Prophet actually said, Devils, instead of Jinn.'"
- Qur'an 72:13 "So, since we [Jinn/Devils] have listened to the guidance (of the Qur'an), we have accepted (Islam): and any who believes in his Lord has no fear of loss, force, or oppression."
- Qur'an 79:1 "I swear by those who violently tear out (the souls), and drag them to destruction."
- Bukhari:V4B54N506 "When a human being is born, Satan touches him at both sides of the

- body with his two fingers. That is why it cries."
- Qur'an 81:24 "Neither is he a concealer, withholding knowledge of the unseen. Nor is it (the Qur'an) the Word of an evil spirit accursed, the utterance of a devil, the curses of Satan."
- Qur'an 81:26 "Then where are you going? Verily this (Qur'an) is no less than a reminder to all the Alamin (men and jinn [demons or devils])."
- Qur'an 89:1 "I swear by the dawn, and the ten nights, and the even and the odd, and the night when it departs."
- Qur'an 89:21 "Nay, when the earth is made to crumble the Lord comes, His angels rank upon rank, and Hell is brought face to face, man will remember, but how will that avail him? For His Chastisement will be such as no other can inflict. None punishes as He will punish! None can bind as He will bind."
- Qur'an 92:1 "I swear by the night when it draws a veil."
- Qur'an 6:66 "The people reject this (Book) and call it a lie though it is the truth. Say: 'I am not a warden over you.' ...When you see men who meddle with Our Revelations, turn away, withdrawing from them. Satan makes you forget."
- Ishaq:548 "By Allah, the black mass has spread. Abu Bakr said, 'There is not much honesty among people nowadays.'"
- Ishaq:569 "When the Muslims fled, the uncouth and rude fellows from Mecca who were with us saw that we were in total disarray. Some of them spoke in a manner that disclosed the hatred they harbored against us. Abu Sufyan [the Meccan chief turned Muslim warrior] had divining arrows with him but another Muslim said, 'Sorcery is useless today.' Sufyan replied, 'Shut up! May Allah smash your mouth!'"
- Tabari IX:14  
Ishaq:572 "While the men were still fighting I saw a black striped garment descending from the sky until it dropped between us and the enemy. I gazed, and lo, it was a mass of black ants strewn everywhere, which filled the valley. I had no doubt that they were angels and that the enemy would be routed."
- Ishaq:580 "Our strong warriors obey his orders to the letter. By us Allah's religion is undeniably strong. You would think when our horses gallop with bits in their mouths that the sounds of demons are among them."
- Tabari IX:121 "The Messenger called me and said, 'I suspect that Khalid Sufyan is going to attack me. So go to him and kill him.' 'O Prophet, describe him to me so that I might know him.' He said, 'When you see him he will remind you of Satan.'"
- Bukhari:V4B54N491 "Allah's Apostle said, 'While you sleep, Satan ties three knots at the

back of your head. He blows the following words at each knot, "The night is long so keep sleeping." If that person wakes up and praises Allah, then one knot is undone. When he performs ablution the second is undone. When he prays, all the knots are undone, and he gets up in the morning lively and gay, otherwise he is dull and gloomy."

Bukhari:V7B71N660 "Magic was worked on Allah's Apostle so that he used to think that he had sexual relations with his wives while he actually had not. That is the hardest kind of magic as it has such an effect. One day he said, 'O Aisha, do you know that Allah has instructed me concerning the matter I asked Him about? Two men came to me and one of them sat near my head and the other near my feet. The one asked, "What is wrong with this man?" "He is under the effect of magic." "Who cast the magic spell on him?" "Labid, an Arab ally of the Jews and a hypocrite." "What material did he use to cast the spell?" "A comb with hair stuck to it." "Where is that comb and hair?" "In a skin of pollen of a male palm tree kept under a stone in the well of Dharwan.'" So the Prophet went to that well and took out those things, saying, "That was the well shown to me in the dream. Its water looked red and its palms looked like the heads of devils. My companions removed those things.' I said, 'Why didn't you just treat yourself?' He said, 'Allah has cured me, and I don't want to spread evil among my people.'"

Bukhari:V7B71N661 "Magic was worked on Allah's Apostle so that he began to imagine he had done something although he had not. While he was with me, he invoked Allah for a long period and then said, 'Aisha! Do you know what Allah has instructed me to do regarding the matter I asked Him about?' 'What is that?' He said, 'Two men came to me. One said, "What is the disease of this man?" The other replied, "He is under the effect of magic." "Who has worked magic on him?" "Labid, a Jew from the Zuraiq tribe.'"

Bukhari:V5B58N200 "I carried a water pot for the Prophet's ablution and for cleaning his private parts. While following him with the pot, the Prophet turned and said, 'Who are you?' 'I am Abu.' The Prophet said, 'Bring me stones in order to clean my private parts, but do not bring any bones or animal dung.' So I brought some stones, carrying them in the corner of my robe till I put them by his side. When he finished, I walked with him and asked, 'What can you tell me about the bones and the animal dung?' He said, 'They are of the food of Jinns [Devils]. A delegate of Jinns of the city of Nasibin came to me - and how nice those Jinns were - and asked me for the remains of human food. I invoked Allah for them that they would never pass by a bone or animal dung but find food on them.'"

Bukhari:V4B54N484 "I heard Muhammad saying, 'Fever is from the heat of the Hell Fire; so cool it with water.'"

Bukhari:V1B11N582 "Allah's Apostle said, 'When the Adhan [the call to prayer] is

- announced, Satan takes to his heels and passes wind with noise during his flight in order not to hear the Adhan."
- Bukhari:V3B33N254 "Satan circulates in the human being as blood circulates. I was afraid lest Satan might insert an evil thought in your minds."
- Bukhari:V6B61N530 "Allah's Apostle ordered me to guard the Zakat revenue. Then somebody came and started stealing food. I caught him and said, 'I'm going to take you to Allah's Apostle!' He replied, 'Please don't take me to him. If you spare me that fate I will tell you a few words by which Allah will benefit you.' So then he said, 'When you go to bed recite Ayat-al-Kursi, (2:255) for then a guard from Allah will protect you from Satan.' When the Prophet heard the story he said, 'He who came to you at night told you the truth although he is a liar; and it was Satan.'"
- Tabari VI:107 "Satan Cast a False Qur'an Revelation on the Messenger of Allah's Tongue."
- Qur'an 113:1 "Say: I seek refuge with the Lord of the Dawn from the mischief of the evil He created." Qur'an 113:3 "From the mischievous evil of Darkness as it becomes intensely dark, and from the mischief of those who practice the evil of malignant witchcraft and blowing on knots, and from the mischievous evil of the envier when he covets."
- Bukhari:V7B71N643 "I heard the Prophet saying, 'If anyone sees something he dislikes, he should blow three times on his left side and its evil will not harm him.'"
- Bukhari:V6B61N535 "Whenever the Prophet became ill he used to blow his breath over his body hoping for its blessing." Bukhari:V6B61N536 "When the Prophet went to bed he would cup his hands together and blow over them reciting surahs. He would then rub his hands over whatever parts of his body he could reach, starting with his head, face and frontal areas."
- Qur'an 114:1 "Say: I seek refuge in the Lord of men and jinn [demons], the King of men and jinn, the Ilah (God) of men and jinn."
- Qur'an 114:4 "From the evil of the sneaking Devil who Whispers Evil and withdraws after his whisper, the slinking Satan, the same who whispers into the hearts of mankind from among the jinn and men."
- Qur'an 52:29 "Therefore remind: By the Grace of your Lord, you are no vulgar soothsayer, nor are you a possessed madman."
- Qur'an 55:35 "There will be let loose on you white-hot flames of fire and smoke that chokes so that you will not be able to defend yourselves."
- Qur'an 55:41 "The sinners will be seized by their forelock and feet. Which of the favors of your Lord will you then deny? This is the Hell the sinners called a lie. They will go round and round between its fierce fires and boiling water. Which of the favors of your Lord will you then deny?"

- Ishaq:205  
Tabari VI:133 "When we had all sworn the oath of allegiance to the Messenger, Satan shouted from the top of Aqabah in the most piercing and penetrating voice I have ever heard. 'People of the [pagan ritual] stations [of the idolatrous hajj] of Mina, do you want to follow a blameworthy reprobate?' The Messenger said, 'What does the Enemy of God say?' 'I am the Devil, and I shall deal with you!'"
- Ishaq:262 "'To arms! To arms!' the Muslims said quarreling and boasting among themselves. When this reached the Prophet, he said, 'Muslims, will you act as pagans while I am with you?' They realized that their dissension was due to Satan and the guile of their enemy. Then they went off with the Apostle attentive and obedient."
- Qur'an 2:102 "They follow what Satan chanted and gave out during the lifetime of Solomon. Though Solomon never disbelieved, the devils denied and taught sorcery to men, which they said had been revealed to the angels of Babylon, Harut, and Marut. However, these two (angels) never taught without saying: 'We have been sent to deceive you.'"
- Qur'an 8:10 "Allah made the victory [killing, kidnapping, and stealing] but a message of hope, a glad tidings, to reassure you. Victory [of this kind] comes only from Allah. Lo! Allah is Almighty. He covered you with slumber, as a security from Him. He sent down rain to clean you of the plague of evil suggestions of Satan, that you might plant your feet firmly."
- Ishaq:327 "Allah said, 'A prophet must slaughter before collecting captives. A slaughtered enemy is driven from the land. Muhammad, you craved the desires of this world, its goods and the ransom captives would bring. But Allah desires killing them to manifest the religion.'"
- Qur'an 3:175 "It is the Devil who would make (men) fear his messengers and frighten you. Fear them not; fear Me, if you are believers. And let not those grieve you who fall into unbelief hastily; surely they can do no harm to Allah; they cannot injure Him; Allah intends that He should not give them any portion in the hereafter, and they shall have a grievous doom."

## Predestination

- Tabari I:202 "There are people who consider predestination untrue. Then they consider the Qur'an untrue.... People merely carry out what is a foregone conclusion, decided by predestination and written down by the Pen."
- Qur'an 97:1 "We have revealed it (the Qur'an) in the Night of Predestination."
- Bukhari:V6B60N473 "Every created soul has his place written for him either in Paradise or in the Hell Fire. His happy or miserable fate is predetermined for him."
- Bukhari:V6B60N473 "While we were in a funeral procession, Allah's Apostle said, 'Every created soul has his place written for him either in Paradise or in Hell. They have a happy or miserable fate predestined for them.' A man said, 'Apostle! Shall we depend upon what is written and give up doing deeds? For whoever is destined to be fortunate, will join the fortunate and whoever is destined to be miserable will go to Hell.'"
- Tabari I:306 "The Messenger said, "Allah created Adam and then rubbed Adam's back with his right hand and brought forth his progeny. Then He said, 'I have created these as the inhabitants of Paradise.' Then he rubbed his back with His left hand and said, 'I have created those for the Fire, and they will act as the inhabitants of the Fire.' A man asked, 'O Messenger, how is that?' Muhammad replied, 'When Allah creates a human being for Paradise, He employs him to act as the inhabitants of Paradise, and he will enter Paradise. And when Allah creates a human being for the Fire, He will employ him to act as the inhabitants of the Fire, and will thus make him enter the Fire.'"
- Tabari I:305 "Then Allah rubbed Adam's back and brought forth his progeny. And every living being to be created by Allah to the Day of Resurrection came forth. He scattered them in front of him like tiny ants. He took two handfuls and said to those on the right, 'Enter Paradise! And He said to the others, 'Enter the Fire! I do not care.'"
- Qur'an 70:1 "A questioner questioned concerning the doom about to fall upon the infidels, which none can avert or repel."
- Bukhari:V4B55N550 "The Prophet said, 'Allah has appointed an angel in the womb, and the angel says, "Lord, a drop of semen discharge. Lord, a clot, Lord, a piece of flesh." And then, if Allah wishes to complete the child's creation, the angel will say. Lord, male or a female? Lord, wretched or blessed in religion? What will his livelihood be? What will his age be?' The angel writes all this while the child is in the womb of its mother.'"
- Bukhari:V4B54N430 "Allah's Apostle, the true and truly inspired said, 'Regarding the matter of the creation of a human being: humans are put together in the womb of the mother in forty days. Then he becomes a clot of thick blood for a

similar period. He becomes a piece of flesh for forty days. Then Allah sends an angel who is ordered to write four things: the new creature's deeds, livelihood, date of death, and whether he will be blessed or wretched. He will do whatever is written for him."

Bukhari:V7B71N665 "The Prophet said, 'No contagious disease is conveyed without Allah's permission.'"

Qur'an 48:14 "To Allah belongs the sovereignty of the heavens and the earth: He forgives whom He wills, and He punishes whom He pleases."

Qur'an 52:7 "Verily the Doom and torment of your Lord will surely come to pass; there is none that can avert it or ward it off."

Qur'an 64:11 "No calamity occurs, no affliction comes, except by the decision and preordainment of Allah."

Qur'an 3:145 "No person can ever die except by the permission of Allah, the term being fixed as by writing."

Ishaq:395 "No soul can die but by Allah's permission in a term that is written."

## Muhammad's Morality

- Qur'an 66:1 "O Prophet! Why forbid yourself that which Allah has made lawful to you? You seek to please your consorts. And Allah is Forgiving, Most Kind. Allah has already sanctioned for you the dissolution of your vows."
- Bukhari:V4B52N143 "The Prophet told an Ansar, 'Choose one of your slave boys to serve me in my expedition to Khaybar.' So, he chose me, even though I was just nearing puberty. I served Muhammad when he stopped to rest. I heard him saying repeatedly, 'Allah! I seek refuge with you from distress and sorrow, from helplessness and laziness, from miserliness and cowardice, from being heavily in debt and from being overcome by men.'"
- Qur'an 8:29 "O you who believe! If you obey and fear Allah, He will grant you a criterion to judge between right and wrong, or a way to overlook your evil thoughts and deeds."
- Ishaq:288 "The Quraysh said, 'Muhammad and his Companions have violated the sacred month, shed blood, seized property, and taken men captive. Muhammad claims that he is following obedience to Allah, yet he is the first to violate the holy month and to kill.'"
- Qur'an 8:68 "Had it not been for a previous agreement from Allah, a severe penalty would have reached you for the (ransom) that you took as booty."
- Qur'an 8:69 "So enjoy what you took as booty; the spoils are lawful and good."
- Ishaq:327 "Allah made booty lawful and good. He used it to incite the Muslims to unity of purpose. So enjoy what you have captured."
- Qur'an 8:40 "If people are obstinate, and refuse to surrender, know that Allah is your Supporter. And know that one fifth of all the booty you take belongs to Allah, and to the Messenger, and for the near relatives (of the Messenger)."
- Tabari VI:89 "Utaibah came before the Prophet and said: 'I repudiate Islam.' Then he spat at him, but his spittle did not fall on him. The Prophet prayed: 'O Allah, subject him to the power of a dog from among Your dogs.'"
- Ishaq:106 "I will go to the top of the mountain and throw myself down that I may kill myself and be at rest."
- Qur'an 70:28 "Preserve their chastity except with their wives and the slave girls they possess - for which there is no blame."
- Tabari VIII:116  
Ishaq:511 "So Muhammad began seizing their herds and their property bit by bit. He conquered home by home. The Messenger took some of its people

	<p>captive, including Safiyah, and her two cousins. The Prophet chose Safiyah for himself."</p>
<p>Tabari VIII:121 Ishaq:515</p>	<p>"Safiyah was brought to him, and another woman with her. Bilal led them past some of the Jews we had slain including the woman's dead husband. When she saw them, the woman with Safiyah cried out, slapped her face, and poured dust on her head. When Allah's Prophet saw her, he said, 'Take this she-devil away from me!'"</p>
<p>Tabari VIII:123 Ishaq:515</p>	<p>"Allah's Apostle besieged the final [Jewish] community until they could hold out no longer. Finally, when they were certain that they would perish, they asked Muhammad to banish them and spare their lives, which he did. The Prophet took possession of all their property."</p>
<p>Tabari VIII:124 Ishaq:516 Bukhari:V5B59N541</p>	<p>"Having finished with Khaybar, the Apostle went to Wadi Qura and besieged its people for a while. Then we headed back to Medina, halting at Qura toward sunset. With Muhammad was a slave lad of his whom Rifa'ah had given him. Suddenly, as we were setting down the saddle of the Prophet, a stray arrow came and hit the slave boy, killing him. We congratulated him, saying, 'May he enjoy Paradise!' But Allah's Apostle said, 'Certainly not! The sheet of cloth on his back is now being burnt on him in the Hell Fire!' He pilfered it from the booty of the Muslims following the Khaybar raid before it was duly distributed."</p>
<p>Tabari VIII:12</p>	<p>"'Rejoice, Allah has promised us victory after tribulation.' This increased the Muslims faith and submission. When cities were conquered Muslims used to say, 'Conquer for yourselves whatever seems good to you because all treasures were given to Muhammad.'"</p>
<p>Qur'an 24:58</p>	<p>"Believers, let your slave girls, and those who have not come to puberty, ask permission (before they come in your presence) on three occasions: before dawn, while you take off your clothes at midday, and after the night prayer. These are your times of undress - times of privacy for you. Outside those times it is not wrong for them to move about: Thus does Allah make clear the Signs."</p>
<p>Ishaq:535</p>	<p>"The women began to cry after learning about Ja'far's death. Disturbed, Muhammad told Abd-Rahman to silence them. When they wouldn't stop wailing, Allah's Apostle said, 'Go and tell them to be quiet, and if they refuse throw dust in their mouths.'"</p>
<p>Qur'an 64:14</p>	<p>"Believers, truly, among your wives and your children there are enemies for you: so beware of them! ... Your wealth and your children are only a trial."</p>
<p>Qur'an 8:28</p>	<p>"And know that your property and your children are just a temptation."</p>
<p>Qur'an 4:135</p>	<p>"Believers, stand out for justice as witnesses for Allah even against yourselves, your parents, your family, and relatives whether it be</p>

- against rich or poor."
- Qur'an 9:23 "Believers, take not for friends your fathers and your brothers if they love disbelief above belief. If you do, you do wrong. Say: If your fathers, your sons, your families, your wives, relatives and property which you have acquired, and the slackness of trade which you fear and dwellings which you like, are dearer to you than Allah and His Messenger and striving hard, fighting in His Cause, then wait till Allah brings about His torment."
- Tabari VIII:183 "When the Messenger was finished with the men's swearing of allegiance, the women swore allegiance. You are swearing allegiance to me.... 'Do not kill your children.' A woman said, 'We raised them and you killed them. You know better about killing them than we do.' Umar laughed immoderately at her words."
- Bukhari:V1B4N1229-33 "Aisha [who was 9] said, 'I used to wash semen off the Prophet's [who was 53] clothes. When he went for prayers I used to notice one or more spots on them.'"
- Ishaq:572 "When the Apostle learned that one of the Meccans had died in the battle, he said, 'Allah curse him!' He used to hate the Quraysh."
- Ishaq:594 "The Apostle gave gifts to those whose hearts were to be won over, notably the chiefs of the army, to win them and through them the people."
- Ishaq:499 "The Apostle provided some compensation that included a castle, some property, a portion of the zakat tax, and a Copt slave girl."
- Tabari IX:34 "Khuwaysirah came and stood by the Prophet as he was giving gifts to the people and said, 'Muhammad, I have seen what you have done today.' 'Well, what did you see?' He said, 'I don't think you have been fair.' Allah's Messenger became angry. 'Woe to you! If justice is not to be found with me, then with whom is it to be found?'" "Umar said, 'Muhammad, allow me to kill him.'" Ishaq:595 "The Apostle said, 'Get him away from me and cut off his tongue.'"
- Bukhari:V4B53N374 "The Prophet said, 'I give to the Quraysh so that they will desire Islam, for they are nearer to their life of Ignorance and it is not strong in their hearts.'"
- Ishaq:596 "'Prophet, this group of Ansar have a grudge against you for what you did with the booty and how you divided it among you own people.' After due praise and exaltation of Allah, he addressed them. 'Ansar, what is this talk I hear from you? What is the grudge you harbor in your hearts against me? Do you think ill of me? Did I not come to you when you were erring and needy, and then made rich by Allah?' 'You came to us discredited, when your message was rejected by the Quraysh, and we believed you. You were forsaken and deserted and

we assisted you. You were a fugitive and we took you in, sheltering you. You were poor and in need, and we comforted you."

Tabari IX:37  
Ishaq:596

"Do you hold a grudge against me and are you mentally disturbed because of the worldly things by which I conciliate a people and win them over so that they will embrace Islam and become Muslims?"

Tabari IX:60

"On the way, Muhammad ordered that whoever got to the first well before him should not drink until he arrived. Some of the hypocrites arrived and drew water. The Prophet cursed them and invoked Allah's curse on them."

Tabari VIII:38

"The Prophet selected for himself from among the Jewish women of the Qurayza, Rayhanah. She became his concubine. When he predeceased her, she was still in his possession. When the Messenger of Allah took her as a captive, she showed herself averse to Islam and insisted on Judaism."

Ishaq:466

"The Apostle [taking first dibs] chose one of the Jewish women for himself. Her name was Rayhanah. She remained with him until she died, in his power."

Tabari VIII:56  
Ishaq:493

"According to Aisha: 'A great number of Mustaliq were wounded. The Messenger took many captives, and they were divided among all the Muslims. Juwayriyah was one of the slaves. When the Prophet divided the captives by lot [a gambling game], Juwayriyah fell to the share of Thabit, Muhammad's cousin. Juwayriyah was the most beautiful woman and she captivated anyone who looked at her. She came to the Apostle seeking his help. As soon as I saw her at the door of my chamber, I took a dislike to her, and I knew that he would see in her what I saw.'"

Tabari VIII:97

"When I returned to Medina, the Prophet met me in the market and said, 'Give me the woman.' I said, 'Holy Prophet of Allah, I like her, and I have not uncovered her garment.' Muhammad said nothing to me until the next day. He again met me in the market and said, 'Salamah, give me the woman.' I said, 'Prophet, I have not uncovered her garment but she is yours.'"

Ishaq:467

"Allah addressed the believers and said, 'In Allah's Apostle you have a fine example for anyone who hopes to be in the place where Allah is.'"

## Lust

- Qur'an 33:51**                    **"You may have whomever you desire; there is no blame."**
- Tabari VIII:187                "The [sixty-two-year old] Messenger of Allah married Mulaykah. She was young and beautiful. One of the Prophet's wives came to her and said, 'Are you not ashamed to marry a man who killed your father during the day he conquered Mecca?' She therefore took refuge from him."
- Qur'an 66:1**                    **"O Prophet! Why forbid yourself that which Allah has made lawful to you? You seek to please your consorts."**
- Qur'an 66:4                    "If you (women) turn in repentance to him, it would be better. Your hearts have been impaired, for you desired (the ban) [on how many girls Muhammad could play with at a time]. But if you back each other up against (Muhammad), truly Allah is his protector, and Gabriel, and everyone who believes - and furthermore, the angels will back (him) up."
- Qur'an 66:5                    "Maybe, if he divorces you (all), Allah will give him in exchange consorts better than you - submissive, faithful, obedient, adorers who worship, who travel, and are inclined to fasting - previously married or virgins."
- Tabari VIII:117                "Dihyah had asked the Messenger for Safiyah when the Prophet chose her for himself. Muhammad gave Dihyah her two cousins instead." Ishaq:511 "When he protested, wanting to keep Safiyah for himself, the Apostle traded for Safiyah by giving Dihyah her two cousins. The women of Khaybar were distributed among the Muslims."
- Bukhari:V5B59N524            "The Muslims said among themselves, 'Will Safiyah be one of the Prophet's wives or just a lady captive and one of his possessions?'"
- Tabari VIII:110                "When Abu Sufyan learned that the Prophet had taken her, he said, 'That stallion's nose is not to be restrained!'"
- Bukhari:V4B52N143  
V5B59N523                    "When we reached Khaybar, Muhammad said that Allah had enabled him to conquer them. It was then that the beauty of Safiyah was described to him. Her husband had been killed [by Muhammad], so Allah's Apostle selected her for himself. He took her along with him till we reached a place where her menses were over and he took her for his wife, consummating his marriage to her, and forcing her to wear the veil."
- Tabari VIII:122  
Ishaq:515                      "Muhammad commanded that Safiyah should be kept behind him and he threw his cloak over her. Thus the Muslims knew that he had

- chosen her for himself."
- Ishaq:517 "When the Apostle took Safiyah on his way out of town, she was beautified and combed, putting her in a fitting state for the Messenger. The Apostle passed the night with her in his tent. Abu Ayyub, girt with his sword, guarded the Apostle, going round the tent until he saw him emerge in the morning. Abu said, 'I was afraid for you with this woman for you have killed her father, her husband, and her people.'"
- Qur'an 33:30 "O Consorts of the Prophet! If...any of you are devout, obedient, and submissive in the service to Allah and His Messenger, and does good, to her shall We grant her reward twice. We have prepared for her a generously rich provision."
- Tabari IX:126 "The Messenger of Allah married fifteen women. He combined eleven at a time and left behind nine."
- Ishaq:311 "The Apostle saw Ummu'l when she was a baby crawling before his feet and said, 'If she grows up, I will marry her.' But he died before he was able to do so."
- Tabari VII:7 "The Prophet married Aisha in Mecca three years before the Hijrah, after the death of Khadija. At the time she was six." Ishaq:281 "When the Apostle came to Medina he was fifty-three."
- Tabari IX:128 "When the Prophet married Aisha she very young and not yet ready for consummation."
- Bukhari:V9B87N139-40 "Allah's Apostle told Aisha, 'You were shown to me twice in my dreams [a.k.a. sexual fantasies]. I beheld a man or angel carrying you in a silken cloth. He said to me, "She is yours, so uncover her." And behold, it was you. I would then say to myself, "If this is from Allah, then it must happen."'"
- Tabari IX:131 "My mother came to me while I was being swung on a swing between two branches and got me down. My nurse wiped my face with some water and started leading me. When I was at the door she stopped so I could catch my breath. I was then brought in while the Messenger was sitting on a bed in our house. My mother made me sit on his lap. Then the men and women got up and left. The Prophet consummated his marriage with me in my house when I was nine years old."
- Tabari IX:133 "Juwayriyyah was chosen by the Messenger for himself on the day of the Muraysi raid from the captives." "Muhammad married Umm, who had embraced Christianity."
- Tabari IX:134 "Muhammad took Zaynab [his daughter-in-law] but Allah did not find any fault in the [incestuous] relationship and ordered the marriage."
- Tabari IX:135 "When the Prophet scrutinized the captives on the day of Khaybar, he threw his cloak over Safayah. Thus she was his chosen one." Tabari

- IX:139 "The Messenger married Ghaziyyah after the news of her beauty and skill had reached him."
- Tabari IX:137 "Allah granted Rayhanah of the [Jewish] Qurayza to His Messenger as booty [but only after she had been forced to watch him decapitate her father and brother, seen her mother hauled off to be raped, and her sisters sold into slavery]."
- Tabari IX:137 "Mariyah, a Copt slave, was presented to the Prophet. She was given to him by Muqawqis, the ruler of Alexandria."
- Tabari IX:138 "The Prophet married Aliyyah, a Bakr woman. He gave her gifts for divorce and left her. He also married Qutaylah, but he died before he could consummate the marriage."
- Tabari IX:139 "Layla approached the Prophet while his back was to the sun and clapped him on his shoulder. He asked her who it was and she replied, 'I am the daughter of one who competes with the wind. I am Layla. I have come to offer myself to you.' He replied, 'I accept.'" [Layla shared her story with her parents.] "They said, 'What a bad thing you have done! You are a self-respecting girl, but the Prophet is a womanizer.'"
- Tabari IX:147 "A eunuch named Mubur was presented to Muhammad along with two slave girls. One he took as a concubine, the other he gave to Haasn."
- Ishaq:186 "He took me into Paradise and there I saw a damsel with dark red lips. I asked her to whom she belonged, for she pleased me much when I saw her."
- Bukhari:V4B52N211 "I participated in a Ghazwa [raid] with the Prophet. I said, 'Apostle, I am a bridegroom.' He asked me whether I had married a virgin or matron. I answered, 'A matron.' He said, 'Why not a virgin who would have played with you? Then you could have played with her.' 'Apostle! My father was martyred and I have some young sisters, so I felt it not proper that I should marry a young girl as young as them.'"
- Tabari VIII:100 "The Messenger sent Hatib to Muqawqis, the ruler of Alexandria. Hatib delivered the letter of the Prophet, and Muqawqis gave Allah's Apostle four slave girls."
- Bukhari:V9B86N98 "The Prophet said, 'A virgin should not be married till she is asked for her consent.' 'O Apostle! How will the virgin express her consent?' He said, 'By remaining silent.'"
- Bukhari:V5B59N342 "Umar said, 'When my daughter Hafsa lost her husband in the battle of Badr, Allah's Apostle demanded her hand in marriage and I married her to him.'"
- Tabari VIII:1 "In this year the Messenger married Zaynab bt. Jahsh [a first cousin: Allah's Messenger came to the house of Zayd bin [son of]

Muhammad. Perhaps the Messenger missed him at that moment. Zaynab, Zayd's wife, rose to meet him. She was dressed only in a shift.... She jumped up eagerly and excited the admiration of Allah's Messenger, so that he turned away murmuring something that could scarcely be understood. However, he did say overtly, 'Glory be to Allah Almighty, who causes hearts to turn!' So Zayd went to Muhammad. 'Prophet, I have heard that you came to my house. Why didn't you go in? [Dad,] Perhaps Zaynab has excited your admiration, so I will leave her.'"

- Tabari VIII:4 "One day Muhammad went out looking for Zayd. Now there was a covering of haircloth over the doorway, but the wind had lifted the covering so that the doorway was uncovered. Zaynab was in her chamber, undressed, and admiration for her entered the heart of the Prophet. After that Allah made her unattractive to Zayd."
- Tabari VIII:3 "Zayd left her, and she became free. While the Messenger of Allah was talking with Aisha, a fainting overcame him. When he was released from it, he smiled and said, 'Who will go to Zaynab to tell her the good news? Allah has married her to me.' Then the Prophet recited [Qur'an 33] to the end of the passage. Aisha said, 'I became very uneasy because of what we heard about her beauty and another thing, the loftiest of matters, what Allah had done for her by personally giving her to him in marriage. I said that she would boast of it over us.'"
- Qur'an 33:4 "Allah has not made your wives whom you divorce your mothers: nor has He made your adopted sons your sons. Such is (only) your (manner of) speech by your mouths."
- Qur'an 33:6 "The Prophet has a greater claim on the faithful than they have on themselves, and his wives are their mothers.... This is written in the Book."
- Qur'an 33:37 "You hid in your mind and your heart that which Allah was about to manifest: you feared the people, but it is more fitting that thou shouldst fear Allah. Then when Zayd had dissolved (his marriage) with her, with the necessary (formality), We gave her to you, joining her in marriage to you: in order that there may be no difficulty or sin for the Believers in the wives of their adopted sons, when the latter have dissolved with the necessary (formality) (their marriage) with them. And Allah's command must be fulfilled."
- Qur'an 33:38 "There can be no difficulty, harm, or reproach to the Prophet in doing what Allah has ordained to him as a duty. It was the practice (approved) of Allah amongst those of old that have passed away. And the commandment of Allah is a decree determined. (It is the practice of those) who deliver the Messages of Allah, and fear Him. Allah keeps good account. Muhammad is not the father of any of your men,

but (he is) the Messenger of Allah, and the Last of the Prophets with the Seal: and Allah has full knowledge of all things."

Qur'an 33:48

"And obey not (the behests) of the Unbelievers and the Hypocrites. Disregard their noxious talk and heed not their annoyances, but put thy trust in Allah. For enough is Allah as a Disposer of affairs."

Qur'an 33:50

"O Prophet! We have made lawful to you all the wives to whom you have paid dowers; and those whom your hands possess out of the prisoners of war spoils whom Allah has assigned to you; and daughters of your paternal uncles and aunts, and daughters of your uncles and aunts, who migrated with you; and any believing woman if the Prophet wishes her; this is a privilege for you only, and not for the rest of the Believers; We know what We have appointed for them as to their wives and the captives whom they possess; in order that there should be no difficulty for you and that you should be free from blame."

Qur'an 33:51

**"You may put off whom you please, and you may take to you whomever you desire. You may defer any of them you please, and you may have whomever you desire; there is no blame on you if you invite one who you had set aside. It is no sin."**

Qur'an 33:28

"O Prophet, say to your wives and consorts: 'If you desire this world's life and its glittering adornment, then come! I will provide them for your enjoyment and set you free in a handsome manner. And if you desire Allah and His Messenger and the latter abode, then lo! Allah hath prepared for the good-doers an immense reward.'"

Qur'an 33:30

"O Consorts of the Prophet! If any of you are guilty of unseemly conduct, shamelessness, or lewdness, the punishment will be doubled, and that is easy for Allah. But any of you that is devout, obedient, and submissive in the service to Allah and His Messenger, and does good, to her shall We grant her reward twice. We have prepared for her a generously rich provision."

Qur'an 33:32

"Consorts of the Prophet! You are not like any of the (other) women. Fear and keep your duty, lest one in whose heart is a disease should be moved with desire. Stay quietly in your apartment. Make not a dazzling display like that of the former times of Ignorance. Perform the devotion, pay the zakat; and obey Allah and His Messenger. And Allah wishes to cleanse you with a thorough cleansing. And bear in mind that which is recited in your houses of the revelations of Allah and the wisdom."

Qur'an 33:36

**"It is not fitting for a Muslim man or woman to have any choice in their affairs when a matter has been decided for them by Allah and His Messenger. They have no option. If any one disobeys Allah and His Messenger, he is indeed on a wrong Path."**

Qur'an 4:23

"Prohibited to you are: your mothers, daughters, sisters.... Also (prohibited are) women already married, except slaves who are captives." [Rape is okay with Team Islam.]

Bukhari:V5B59N459

"I entered the Mosque, saw Abu, sat beside him and asked about sex. Abu Said said, 'We went out with Allah's Apostle and we received female slaves from among the captives. We desired women and we loved to do coitus interruptus.'"



## Muhammad's Paradise

- Qur'an 56:8 "Those of the right hand-how happy will be those of the right hand! ...Who will be honored in the Garden of Bliss; Qur'an 56:13 "A multitude of those from among the first, and a few from the latter, (will be) on couch-like thrones woven with gold and precious stones. Reclining, facing each other. Round about them will (serve) boys of perpetual (freshness), of never ending bloom, with goblets, jugs, and cups (filled) with sparkling wine. No aching of the head will they receive, nor suffer any madness, nor exhaustion. And with fruits, any that they may select: and the flesh of fowls, any they may desire. And (there will be) Hur (fair females) with big eyes, lovely and pure, beautiful ones, like unto hidden pearls, well-guarded in their shells. A reward for the deeds."
- Qur'an 56:33 "Unending, and unforbidden, exalted beds, and maidens incomparable. We have formed them in a distinctive fashion and made them virgins, loving companions matched in age, for the sake of those of the right hand." [Another translation reads:] "On couches or thrones raised high. Verily, We have created them (maidens) incomparable: We have formed their maidens as a special creation, and made them to grow a new growth. We made them virgins - pure and undefiled, lovers, matched in age."
- Bukhari:V8B76N550 "I heard Allah's Apostle saying, 'From my followers there will be a crowd of 70,000 in number who will enter Paradise whose faces will glitter as the moon.'"
- Qur'an 37:40 "Fruits, Delights; they will be honored in the Gardens of Pleasure, on thrones facing one another. Round them will be passed a cup of pure white wine, delicious to the drinkers, free from ghouls (hurt), nor shall you be made mad or exhausted thereby. And with them will be Qasirat-at-Tarf (virgin females), restraining their glances (desiring none but you), with big, beautiful eyes. As if they were (sheltered) eggs, preserved."
- Qur'an 88:8 "Faces will be joyful, glad with their endeavour. In a lofty Garden they hear no harmful speech." Qur'an 88:12 "Therein will be a bubbling spring, raised throne-like couches, drinking cups ready placed, cushions set in rows, and rich silken carpets all spread out."
- Bukhari:V4B55N544 "Allah's Apostle said, 'The first group who will enter Paradise will be glittering like the moon and those who will follow will glitter like the most brilliant star. They will not urinate, relieve nature, spit, or have any nasal secretions. Their combs will be gold and their sweat will smell like musk. Their companions will be houris [virgins]. All of

- them will look alike and will be sixty cubits (180 feet) tall."
- Bukhari:V8B76N542 "Allah's Apostle said, 'The believers, after being saved from the Fire, will be stopped at a bridge between Paradise and Hell and mutual retaliation will be established among them regarding wrongs they have committed against one another. After they are cleansed and purified through the retaliation, they will be admitted into Paradise.'"
- Qur'an 47:15 "(Here is) a Parable of the Garden which those who fear and keep their duty are promised: in it are rivers of unpolluted water; rivers of milk which the taste never changes; rivers of wine, a delicious joy to the drinkers; and rivers of running honey pure and clear. In it there are all kinds of fruits with pardon from their Lord."
- Qur'an 76:5 "As for the righteous, they will drink a cup of wine from a spring, making it gush forth abundantly." Qur'an 76:19 "And round them shall serve immortal boys of perpetual freshness, never altering in age. If you saw them, you would think they were scattered pearls." Qur'an 76:21 "Upon them will be green garments of fine green silk and heavy gold brocade. They will be adorned with bracelets of silver; their Lord will slake their thirst with wine."
- Qur'an 77:41 "The righteous shall be amidst cool shades, springs, and fruits - all they desire. Eat and drink to your heart's content."
- Qur'an 78:31 "Verily for those who follow Us, there will be a fulfillment of your desires: enclosed Gardens, grapevines, voluptuous full-breasted maidens of equal age, and a cup full to the brim of wine. There they never hear vain discourse nor lying - a gift in payment - a reward from your Lord."
- Qur'an 83:22 "The believers will be in Delightful Bliss: On couch-like thrones, gazing, their thirst will be slaked with pure wine."
- Qur'an 85:11 "For those who believe and do good deeds will be Gardens; the fulfillment of all desires."
- Bukhari:V7B69N494 "I heard the Prophet saying, 'From among my followers there will be some who will consider illegal sexual intercourse, the wearing of silk, the drinking of alcoholic drinks and the use of musical instruments, to be lawful. Allah will destroy them during the night and will let mountains fall on them. He will transform the rest into monkeys and pigs and they will remain so till the Day of Doom.'"
- Bukhari:V4B54N476-544 "The Prophet said, 'In Paradise they will not urinate, relieve nature, spit, or have any nasal secretions. Everyone will have two virgins who will be so beautiful and transparent the bones of their legs will be seen through their flesh.'"
- Qur'an 52:17 "Verily, the Muttaqun (those who fear) will be in Gardens and

Delight. Enjoying the (bliss) which their Lord has provided, and their Lord saved them from the torment of the blazing Fire. 'Eat and drink with glee, because of what you used to do.' They will recline (with ease) on Throne Couches (of dignity) arranged in ranks; and We shall join them to beautiful Hur (female maidens) with big, lustrous eyes."

Qur'an 52:21

"Those who believe and whose families follow them in Faith, to them shall We join their offspring: Nor shall We deprive them of their works: (Yet) each individual is in pledge for his deeds. [Imagine that. Wives and children will be joined with husbands and fathers who are cavorting with virgins. That ought to be entertaining.] And We shall provide fruit and meat, anything they desire. There they shall pass from hand to hand a (wine) cup free of frivolity, free of all taint of vanity or cause of sin. Round about them will serve, (devoted) to them, young boy servants of their own (handsome) as well-guarded pearls. They will advance to each other, drawing near, engaging in mutual enquiry. They will say: 'We used to be afraid (of the punishment) in the midst of our families, but Allah has been good to us, and has delivered us from the torment of the Scorching Wind and Breath of Fire.'"

Qur'an 55:46

"For him who lives in terror of his Lord are two Gardens containing delights: shade, two fountains flowing, fruits in pairs. Reclining on carpets lined with silk brocade, fruits hanging low. In them virginal females with averted glances (desiring none but you), undeflowered by men or jinn. Is the reward of goodness aught but goodness?"

Qur'an 55:62

"And beside this, there are two other Gardens, rich green in color from plentiful watering. In them will be two springs, gushing forth, and fruits. And beautiful companions, virgins cloistered in pavilions, undefiled by men and jinn, reclining on green cushions and rich mattresses. Which of the favors of you Lord will you both deny?"

## Allah's Hell

- Qur'an 56:41 "But those of the left hand-how unhappy those of the left hand. They will be in the scorching hot wind and boiling water, under the shadow of thick black smoke, neither cool nor agreeable. ...They will be gathered together on a certain day which is predetermined. Then you, the erring and the deniers will eat Zaqqoom [a thorn tree]. Fill your bellies with it, and drink scalding water, lapping it up like female camels raging of thirst and diseased. Such will be their entertainment, their welcome on the Day of Doom...the welcome of boiling water and the entertainment of roasting in Hell. This is the ultimate truth."
- Bukhari:V8B76N537 "The Prophet said, 'Allah will say, "Adam!" "I am obedient to Your orders." Allah will say, "Bring out the people of the Fire." "How many are the people of the Fire?" Allah will say, "Out of every thousand take out nine-hundred and ninety-nine persons." At that time children will become hoary-headed and every pregnant female will drop her load. You will see the people as if they were drunk. Allah's punishment will be very severe.'"
- Qur'an 37:19 "They will say, 'Woe to us! This is the Day of Doom.' Assemble the wrong-doers and their wives and the things they worshipped besides Allah, then lead them to the fierce flaming fires of Hell."
- Qur'an 37:63 "For We have truly made it as a trial to torment the disbelievers. Zaqqum is a horrible thorn tree that grows in Hell. The shoots of its fruit-stalks are like the heads of devils. Truly they [non-Muslims] will eat it and fill their bellies with it. On top of that they will be given a mixture made of boiling water to drink especially prepared. Then they shall be returned to the Blazing Fire."
- Qur'an 74:8 "The trumpet shall sound a day of anguish for disbelievers. Leave Me alone to deal with the creature whom I created bare and alone! Leave Me to deal with those I granted wealth and sons."
- Qur'an 96:15 "Let him beware! If he does not desist, We will seize him, smite his forehead, and drag him by the forelock, a lying, sinful forelock! Then, let him call upon his henchmen for help and summon his council of comrades. We will call on the angels of punishment to deal with him!"
- Qur'an 74:15 "They have offered stubborn opposition to Our Signs. Soon I will visit them with a mountain of calamities, imposing a fearful doom and a distressing punishment. For these men thought and plotted; so woe to them! They shall be cursed for their plots."
- Qur'an 74:26 "Soon will I fling them into the burning Hell Fire! And what will explain what Hell Fire is? It permits nothing to endure, and nothing does it spare! It darkens and changes the color of man, burning the skin! It shrivels and

scorches men."

- Qur'an 74:31 "We have appointed nineteen angels to be the wardens of the Hell Fire. We made a stumbling-block for those who disbelieve and We have fixed their number as a trial for unbelievers in order that the People of the Book [Christians and Jews] may arrive with certainty, and that no doubts may be left for the people of the Book, those in whose hearts is a disease."
- Qur'an 75:20 "Some faces will be gloomy knowing that some great back-breaking calamity is about to be inflicted on them. Yes, when their soul comes up their throat and reaches their collarbone they will cry, 'Is there a magician or wizard who can save us?' But they will know that it is the hour of parting and one leg will be joined with another, agony heaped on agony, affliction combined with affliction."
- Qur'an 67:7 "We have prepared the doom of Hell and the penalty of torment in the most intense Blazing Fire. For those who reject their Lord is the punishment of Hell: Evil, it is such a wretched destination. When they are flung therein, they will hear the terrible drawing in of their breath and loud moaning even as the flame blazes forth, roaring with rage as it boils up, bursting with fury. Every time a fresh crowd is cast in, Hell's wardens will ask, 'Did no Warner come to you?'"
- Qur'an 69:27 "'I wish death had put an end to me. The stern command will say: 'Seize him, manacle him, chain him and cast him into the Blazing Fire of Hell. String him to a chain the length of which is seventy cubits. This is the fate of those who do not believe in the Lord Most Supreme or feed the poor. They have no friend today. They will have no food save filthy refuse which the hellish eat."
- Qur'an 70:10 "The Mujrim (disbeliever) desire will be to free himself from the Punishment by sacrificing his children as a ransom to save himself from the torment."
- Qur'an 70:12 "He would sacrifice his wife and his brother, and his kin who sheltered him, and all that is on earth to deliver himself from the Doom. By no means! For them it is the Fire of Hell! Plucking apart his body right to the skull! Taking away the head skin. Eager to roast; dragged by the head, hell shall claim all who flee."
- Qur'an 70:42 "So let them chat vainly and play about, with their idle disputes until they encounter that Day of Doom which they have been threatened! They will rise from their sepulchers in sudden haste as if they were rushing to a goal, their eyes lowered in dejection and disgrace, aghast, abasement stupefying them - ignominy shall overtake them! Such is the Day that they are threatened with!"
- Qur'an 80:33 "At length, when the deafening cry comes, that Day shall a man flee from his own brother, and from his mother and father, and he will abandon his wife and children. Each one of them will have enough concern to make

him indifferent to others."

- Qur'an 68:42 "On the day when the great calamity of doom befalls them in earnest, and they are ordered to prostrate themselves, they will not. There shall be a severe affliction. Their eyes will be downcast, abasement stupefying them; ignominy will cover them. Seeing that they had been summoned beforehand to bow in adoration, while they were still whole and unhurt, they refused."
- Qur'an 68:44 "Then leave Me alone with such as reject this Message and call Our pronouncements a lie. Systematically by degrees, step by step, We shall punish them in ways they can not even imagine. [Hell is where Allah resides.]"
- Qur'an 73:11 "Leave Me alone to deal with the beliers (those who deny My Qur'an). Respite those who possess good things for a little while. Verily, with Us are heavy shackles (to bind), a raging fire (to burn them), food that chokes, and a torturous penalty of painful doom."
- Bukhari:V4B54N487 "The Prophet said, 'The Hell Fire is 69 times hotter than ordinary worldly fires.' So someone said, 'Allah's Apostle, wouldn't this ordinary fire have been sufficient to torture the unbelievers?'"
- Qur'an 72:15 "But the Qasitun (disbelievers) are the firewood of hell."
- Qur'an 7:41 "They shall have a bed on the floor of Hell and coverings of fire; this is how We reward them."
- Qur'an 104:4 "He will be sure to be thrown into that which breaks him into pieces, flung to the Consuming One. And what will explain to you that which Breaks him into Pieces, Consuming and Crushing? It is the fire kindled by Allah which leaps up over them penetrating the hearts of men." [Allah is in hell, kindling the fire.]
- Qur'an 79:1 "I swear by those who violently tear out (the souls), and drag them to destruction."
- Qur'an 87:12 "They will be flung in to burn in the great Fire (and be made to taste its burning, in which they will then neither die nor live?"
- Qur'an 88:1 "Has the narration reached you of the overwhelming (calamity)? Some faces (all disbelievers, Jews and Christians) that Day, will be humiliated, downcast, scorched by the burning fire, while they are made to drink from a boiling hot spring."
- Qur'an 88:6 "They shall have no food but a poisonous plant with bitter thorns, which will neither nourish nor satisfy hunger."
- Qur'an 90:19 "But those who reject Our Signs, Proofs, and Verses, they are the unhappy Companions of the Left Hand. Fire will be their awning, vaulting over them."

- Qur'an 66:6 "Believers! Save yourselves and your families from a Fire whose fuel is Men and Stones, over which are angels stern (and) severe as wardens, who flinch not (from executing) the commands they receive from Allah, but do (precisely) what they are commanded."
- Qur'an 47:15 "Those who shall dwell forever in the Fire are given to drink boiling water that tears their bowels to pieces, and cutting their intestines to shreds."
- Bukhari:V8B76N548 "The Prophet said, 'Protect yourself from the Fire.' He turned his face aside as if he were looking at it and said, 'Protect yourself from the Fire,' and turned his face aside as if he were looking at it, and he said for the third time till we thought he was actually looking at it: 'Protect yourselves from the Fire.'"
- Bukhari:V8B76N547 "The Prophet said, 'All of you will be questioned by Allah on the Day of Doom. There will be no interpreter between you and Allah. And the Hell Fire will confront you. So, whoever among you can, save yourself from the Fire.'"
- Qur'an 21:98 "Verily you (disbelieving Infidels), and the gods that you worship besides Allah, are the fuel for Hell, faggots for the fire! Certainly you will enter it! Had their (idols) been (real) alihah (gods), they would have kept them out of Hell. Therein, sobbing will be your lot. Breathing with deep sighs, roaring. You will hear nothing but wailing and groaning."
- Qur'an 18:108 "And We shall present Hell that day for disbelievers to see, all spread out in plain view.... Verily We have prepared Hell for the hospitality of the Infidels; Hell is for the disbeliever's entertainment."
- Qur'an 77:29 "It will be said: Depart to the doom those who used to deny! Depart to a shadow of smoke (from the Hell Fire) ascending in three columns, which yields no relief or shelter and is of no use against the fierce blaze. Verily, (Hell) throws off sparks huge as castles as if they were yellow camels."
- Qur'an 78:21 "Truly Hell is as a place of ambush, a resort for the rebellious. A dwelling place for the disbelievers. They will abide there forever. Therein they taste neither coolness nor any drink save a boiling water and a fluid, dark, murky, intensely cold, paralyzing, a dirty wound discharge. It is a fitting reward for them."
- Qur'an 84:10 "Soon will He cry for perdition, invoking destruction, throwing them into the scorching fire. They shall enter the fire and be forced to taste its burning."
- Qur'an 85:1 "I swear by the Zodiacal Signs, woe to the makers of the pit of fire. Cursed were the people." Qur'an 85:5 "The Fire is supplied abundantly with fuel."
- Qur'an 101:8 "He whose balance is light will abide in a bottomless Pit. And what will

make you know what it is? It is a fire blazing fiercely!"

- Qur'an 56:92 "But if he (the dying person), be of the denying (on the Day of Doom), erring (away from Islam), then for him is the entertainment with boiling water and roasting in hell fire. Verily, this is the absolute truth with certainty, so celebrate (Muhammad)."
- Qur'an 52:14 "'This,' it will be said, 'is the Fire, which you used to deny! Is this a magic fake? Burn therein, endure the heat; taste it. It's the same whether you bear it patiently, or not. This is My retaliation for what you did.'"
- Qur'an 55:41 "The sinners will be seized by their forelock and feet. This is the Hell the sinners called a lie. They will go round and round between its fierce fires and boiling water. Which of the favors of your Lord will you then deny?"
- Qur'an 40:18 "Warn them of the Day of (Doom) that is drawing near, when hearts will jump up and choke their throats, filling them with anguish. And they can neither return their hearts to their chests nor throw them out. No friend nor intercessor will the disbelievers have. (Allah) knows of (the tricks) that deceive with treachery, and all that the bosoms conceal."
- Qur'an 40:46 "In front of the Fire will they be brought and exposed morning and evening: And (the sentence will be): 'Cast the People of Pharaoh into the severest torment, the most awful doom!' Behold, they will argue noisily with each other while they wrangle in the Fire! The weak ones (who followed) will say to those who had been arrogant, 'We but followed you. Can you then take (on yourselves) from us some share of the Fire? The arrogant will say: 'We are all in this (Fire)! Truly, Allah has judged between slaves!'"
- Qur'an 40:9 "Those in the Fire will say to the guards and keepers of Hell: 'Pray to your Lord to lighten the torment for a day!' They will say: 'Did there not come to you your Messengers with Clear Signs?' They will say, 'Yes.' 'Then pray (as you like)! But the prayer of the disbelievers is futile (and will go unanswered)! They will present their excuses, but they will (only) have the curse and the home of misery."
- Qur'an 76:4 "Those who deny will wear collars and chains, yokes (of servitude) tying their hands to their necks; they will be the inmates of Hell.... They will witness Our (many) exemplary punishments! Verily, your Lord is severe in retribution."
- Qur'an 21:37 "I will show you My Signs; then you will not ask Me to hasten them! They say: 'When will this (come to pass) if you are telling the truth?' If only the unbelievers knew (when) they will not be able to ward off the fire from their faces, nor from their backs! Nay, it will come to them all of a sudden and stupefy them, and they will be unable to repel it or avert it."
- Qur'an 4:55 "Sufficient for them is Hell and the Flaming Fire! Those [Jews] who disbelieve Our Revelations shall be cast into Hell. When their skin is

burnt up and singed, We shall give them a new coat that they may go on tasting the agony of punishment."

## Jews

- Qur'an 2:61**      **"Humiliation and wretchedness were stamped on the Jews and they were visited with Allah's wrath."**
- Qur'an 4:44      "Have you not considered those to whom a portion of the Book has been given? They traffic in error and desire that you should go astray. But Allah has full knowledge of your enemies. Of the Jews there are those who displace words from their (right) places, saying, 'We hear and we disobey' with a twist of their tongues they slander Faith.... Allah has cursed them for disbelief."
- Qur'an 4:47      "O you People of the Book to whom the Scripture has been given, believe in what We have (now) revealed, confirming and verifying what was possessed by you, before We destroy your faces beyond all recognition, turning you on your backs, and curse you as We cursed the Sabbath-breakers, for the decision of Allah Must be executed."
- Qur'an 4:160      "For the iniquity of the Jews We made unlawful for them certain (foods) in that they hindered many from Allah's Way, that they took usury, though they were forbidden, and that they devoured men's wealth on false pretenses, We have prepared for those among them who reject [Islamic] Faith a painful doom."
- Qur'an 5:59      "Say: 'People of the Book! Do you disapprove of us for no other reason than that we believe in Allah, and the revelation that has come to us and that which came before?' Say: 'Shall I point out to you something much worse than this by the treatment it received from Allah? Those who incurred the curse of Allah and His wrath, those of whom He transformed into apes and swine.'"
- Qur'an 2:64**      **"But you [Jews] went back on your word and were lost losers. So become apes, despised and hated. We made an example out of you."**
- Ishaq:240      "The Jews are a nation of liars.... The Jews are a treacherous, lying, and evil people."
- Qur'an 33:26      "Allah made the Jews leave their homes by terrorizing them so that you killed some and made many captive. And He made you inherit their lands, their homes, and their wealth. He gave you a country you had not traversed before."
- Ishaq:250      "The bestial transformation occurred when Allah turned Jews into apes, despised."
- Qur'an 59:14**      **"The Jews are devoid of sense. There is a grievous punishment awaiting them. Satan tells them not to believe so they will end up in**

## **Hell."**

- Ishaq:254  
Qur'an 2:96 "We will not remove a Jew from the punishment. They know the shameful thing that awaits them."
- Qur'an 4:55 "Sufficient for the Jew is the Flaming Fire!"
- Qur'an 88:1 "Has the narration reached you of the overwhelming (calamity)? Some faces (all disbelievers, Jews and Christians) that Day, will be humiliated, downcast, scorched by the burning fire, while they are made to drink from a boiling hot spring."
- Tabari VIII:116 "After his return from Hdaybiyah, Allah's Messenger marched against Khaybar. He halted with his army in a valley between the people of Khaybar and the Ghatafan tribe to prevent the latter from assisting the Jews."
- Ishaq:264 "A notable Jew spoke to the Apostle, twisting his tongue. He attacked Islam and reviled it, so Allah sent down, 'Allah knows best about your enemies. Some of the Jews change words from their contexts and say: "We hear and disobey," twisting their tongues and attacking the religion so Allah cursed them."
- Tabari VIII:121 "Ali struck the Jew with a swift blow that split his helmet, neck protector, and head, landing in his rear teeth. And the Muslims entered the city. Muhammad conquered the [Jewish] neighborhood. Safiyah was brought to him, and another woman with her. Bilal led them past some of the Jews we had slain including the woman's dead husband. When she saw them, the woman with Safiyah cried out, slapped her face, and poured dust on her head. When Allah's Prophet saw her, he said, "Take this she-devil away from me!"
- Bukhari:V4B53N380 "Umar expelled all the Jews and Christians from Arabia. Allah's Apostle after conquering Khaybar thought of expelling the Jews from the land which, after he conquered it, belonged to Allah, Allah's Apostle and the Muslims. But the Jews requested Allah's Apostle to leave them there on the condition that they would do the labor and get half of the fruits (the land would yield). Allah's Apostle said, 'We shall keep you on these terms as long as we wish.' Thus they stayed till the time of Umar's Caliphate when he expelled them."
- Tabari VIII:130 "The Messenger said during his final illness, 'Two religions cannot coexist in the Arabian Peninsula.' Umar investigated the matter, then sent to the Jews, saying: 'Allah has given permission for you to be expelled; for I have received word that the Prophet said that two religions cannot coexist in Arabia."
- Ishaq:517 "Khaybar was stormed by the Apostle's squadron, fully armed, powerful, and strong. It brought certain humiliation with Muslim men in its midst. We attacked and they met their doom. Muhammad

- conquered the Jews in fighting that day as they opened their eyes to our dust."
- Ishaq:524 "We cannot accept the oaths of Jews. Their infidelity is so great they swear falsely."
- Qur'an 59:14 "They [Jews] will not fight against you save in fortified townships. Their hostility and hatred amongst themselves is strong: you would think they were united, but their hearts they are divided. That is because these [Jews] are a people devoid of sense."
- Ishaq:245 "Do you love Jews and their religion, you liver-hearted ass, and not Muhammad? Their religion will never march with ours.... Jews make false professions about Islam. So Allah sent down: 'Satan wishes to lead them astray.'"
- Ishaq:248 "Allah increases their sickness. A tormented doom awaits the Jews. Allah said, 'They are mischief makers. They are fools. The Jews deny the truth and contradict what the Apostle has brought. I will mock them and let them continue to wander blindly.'"
- Tabari VII:158 "The Messenger of Allah besieged the Nadir Jews for fifteen days. In the end they made peace with him on the condition that the Prophet would not shed their blood and that their property and possessions would be his."
- Qur'an 5:13 "But because of their breach of their covenant We cursed the Jews, and made their hearts grow hard. They change the words from their (right) places [the illiterate prophet pronounced] and forget and abandon a good part of the message that was sent them. Nor will you cease to find deceit in them. And because of their breaking their covenant We have cursed them. They altered words from their context and they neglected a portion of the message they were reminded of."
- Qur'an 5:41 "Or it be among the Jews, men who will listen to any lie. They change the context of the words from their (right) times and places.... For them there is disgrace in this world, and in the Hereafter a heavy punishment.'"
- Qur'an 5:42 "They are fond of listening to falsehood, of devouring anything forbidden; they are greedy for illicit gain!"
- Qur'an 5:44 "It was We who revealed the Torah. By its standard the prophets judged the Jews, and the prophets bowed (in Islam) to Allah's will, surrendering. For the rabbis and priests: to them was entrusted the protection of Allah's Scripture Book; they were witnesses of it. Therefore fear not men, but fear Me, and sell not My revelations for a miserable price."
- Qur'an 5:64 "The Jews say: 'Allah's hands are fettered.' Be their hands tied up and

be they accursed for the blasphemy they utter. Nay, both His hands are widely outstretched, giving [Muslims Jewish booty] as He pleases. Amongst them we have placed enmity and hatred till the Day of Doom. Every time they kindle the fire of war, Allah does extinguish it. But they strive to do mischief on earth."

- Qur'an 98:1 "Those among the People of the Book, who disbelieve and are idolaters, would never have been freed from their false religion if the Clear Proofs had not come to them. An Apostle of Allah came reading out of hallowed pages.... They were commanded to serve Allah exclusively, fulfilling their devotional obligations, and paying the zakat. Surely the unbelievers and idolaters from the People of the Book will abide in the Fire of Hell. They are the worst of creatures."
- Qur'an 5:78 "Curses were pronounced on the unbelievers, the Children of Israel who rejected Islam, by the tongues of David and of Jesus because they disobeyed and rebelled."**
- Qur'an 5:80 "You see many of them allying themselves with the unbelieving infidels. Vile indeed are their souls. Allah's wrath is on them, and in torment will they abide."
- Qur'an 5:81 "If only they had believed in Allah, in the Prophet, and in what had been revealed to him."
- Qur'an 5:82 "You will find the Jews and disbelievers [defined as Christians in 5:73] the most vehement in hatred for the Muslims."
- Ishaq:262 "Some Muslims remained friends with the Jews, so Allah sent down a Qur'an forbidding them to take Jews as friends. From their mouths hatred has already shown itself and what they conceal is worse."
- Qur'an 2:59 "We sent a plague upon the Jews from heaven, for their evil-doing."
- Bukhari:V4B56N679 "Allah's Apostle said, 'Plague is a means of torture sent on the Israelis.'"
- Bukhari:V2B23N457 "The Prophet went out after sunset and heard a dreadful voice. He said, 'The Jews are being punished in their graves.'"
- Qur'an 17:7 "We shall rouse Our (Muslim) slaves to shame and ravage you (Jews), disfiguring your faces. They will enter the Temple as before and destroy, laying to waste all that they conquer."
- Bukhari:V1B4N147 "People say, 'Whenever you sit for answering the call of nature, you should not face the Qiblah of Jerusalem.' I told them. 'Once I went up the roof of our house and I saw Allah's Apostle answering the call of nature while sitting on two bricks facing Jerusalem.'"
- Ishaq:239 "About this time Jewish rabbis showed hostility to the Apostle in envy, hatred, and malice, because Allah had chosen His Apostle from the Arabs. The Jews considered the Prophet a liar and strove against Islam."

- Ishaq:239 "Jewish rabbis used to annoy the Apostle with questions, introducing confusion." "Qur'ans used to come down in reference to their questions."
- Ishaq:240 "Labid bewitched Allah's Apostle so that he could not come at his wives. These Jewish rabbis opposed the apostle, they asked questions and stirred up trouble against Islam trying to extinguish it."
- Ishaq:240 "I concealed the matter from the Jews and then went to the Apostle and said, 'The Jews are a nation of liars and I want you to give me a house and hide me from them. If they learn I've become a Muslim, they'll utter slanderous lies against me.' So the prophet gave me a house, and when the Jews came, I emerged and said, 'O Jews, fear Allah and accept what He has sent you. For you know that he is the Apostle of Allah. You will find him described in your Torah and even named.' They accused me of lying and reviled me. I told Muhammad, 'The Jews are a treacherous, lying, and evil people.'"
- Ishaq:241 "Mukhayriq was a learned rabbi owning much property in date palms. He recognized the Apostle by his description and felt a predilection for his religion. He violated the Sabbath to fight on behalf of Islam and was killed in battle. I am told the Prophet used to say, 'Mukhayriq is the best of the Jews [a dead one].' The Apostle took his property."
- Ishaq:242 "Julas the Jew used to say, 'If Muhammad is right we are worse than donkeys.' Allah sent down concerning him: 'They swear that they did not say it, when they did say the words of unbelief.... Allah will afflict them with a painful punishment in this world and in the next.' [Qur'an 9:75] Ishaq:242 "The Apostle ordered Umar to kill him, but he escaped to Mecca."
- Ishaq:246 "The surah of the Hypocrites came down because some men sent secret messages to the Nadir Jews when the Apostle besieged them.... Allah bears witness that they are liars. Like Satan when he says to men, "Disbelieve." [59:11]
- Qur'an 59:14 "They are a divided people devoid of sense. There is a grievous punishment awaiting them. Satan tells them not to believe so both of them will end up in Hell."
- Qur'an 59:2 "It was He [Allah] who drove the [Jewish] People of the Book from their [Medina] homes and into exile. They refused to believe. You did not think that they would go away. And they imagined that their settlement would protect them against Allah. But Allah's [actually Muhammad's] (torment) came at them from where they did not suspect and terrorized them. Their homes were destroyed. So learn a lesson O men who have eyes. This is My warning. Had Allah not decreed the expulsion of the Jews, banishing them into the desert, He would certainly have punished them in this world, and in the next they shall

taste the torment of Hell Fire."

- Ishaq:251 "Moses commanded them to prostrate themselves and his Lord spoke to him and they heard His voice giving them commands and prohibitions so that they understood what they heard. But when Moses went back to the Jews a party of them changed the Commandments they had been given." [2:75]
- Ishaq:252 "Have you no understanding? Why do you maintain that he is not a prophet since you know that Allah has made a Covenant with you that you should follow him? While he tells you that he is the prophet whom you are expecting, and that you will find him in Our book, you oppose him and do not recognize him. You reject his prophethood on mere opinion."
- Ishaq:253 "Allah cursed them for their unbelief. When a scripture comes to them from Allah confirming what they already have, they deny it. Allah's curse is on them."
- Ishaq:254 "In the pagan era the Jews were scripture folk and we were pagans. They used to say, 'Soon a prophet will be sent whom we shall follow.' When Allah sent his Apostle from the Quraysh and we followed him they denied him. Allah revealed, 'When there comes to him one they recognize, they deny him. They are wretched, so Allah cursed them, and He will give them a shameful punishment.' The double anger is His wrath because they have disregarded the Torah and anger because they disbelieved in this Prophet whom Allah has sent to them." [2:89]
- Ishaq:254 "Long for death [Jews], if you are truthful. Pray that God will kill whichever one of us is the most false. The Jews refused the Prophet's dare." "Allah said to His Prophet, 'They will never accept your dare because of their past deeds. But they recognize you from the knowledge they have. Yet they deny. Had they accepted your dare, not a single Jew would have remained alive on the earth.'" [2:94]
- Ishaq:254 "We will not remove a Jew from the punishment. The Jew knows the shameful thing that awaits him in the next life because he has wasted the knowledge he has." [2:96]
- Ishaq:255 "Jewish rabbis came to the Apostle and asked him to answer four questions saying, 'If you do so we will follow you, testify to your truth, and believe in you.' They began, 'Why does a boy resemble his mother when the semen comes from the father?' Muhammad replied, 'Do you not know that a man's semen is white and thick and a woman's is yellow and thin? The likeness goes with that which comes to the top.' 'Agreed,' the rabbis proclaimed.... The rabbis said. 'But Muhammad, your spirit is an enemy to us, an angel who comes only with violence and the shedding of blood, and were it not for that we would follow you."
- Ishaq:255 "So Allah sent down concerning them: 'When the Apostle comes to

them from Allah confirming that which they have received in scripture, they put it behind their backs as if they did not know it. They follow that which Satan read concerning the kingdom of Solomon - sorcery.' One of the rabbis said, 'Don't you wonder at Muhammad? He alleges that Solomon was a prophet, and yet he was nothing but a sorcerer.' So Allah sent down, 'Solomon did not disbelieve but Satan did, practicing sorcery.'" [2:101]

Ishaq:256

"The Apostle wrote a letter to the Jews of Khaybar [before he annihilated them]. In the name of Allah, from Muhammad the Apostle of Allah, friend and brother of Moses who confirms what Moses brought [the Torah]. Allah says to you, 'O Scripture folk, and you will find it in your scripture "Muhammad is the Apostle of Allah. Those with him are severe against the unbelievers. You see them bowing, falling prostrate, seeking bounty, and acceptance. The mark of their prostrations is on their foreheads." That is their likeness in the Torah and in the Gospels.'"

Ishaq:256

"The Jews used to ask Muhammad questions which annoyed and confused him." Ishaq:257 "Your situation seems obscure to us, Muhammad."

Ishaq:257

"O Jews, fear Allah and submit, for you used to hope for the Messiah's help against the Arabs when we were pagans. You told us that he would be sent and then told us about him.' A Jew responded, 'Muhammad has not shown us anything we recognize as prophetic. He is not the one we spoke to you about.' So Allah revealed, 'We confirmed what they had, and We sent one they recognized, but they rejected him so We are cursing them.' The Jews replied, 'No Covenant was ever made with us about Muhammad.'" "Muhammad, you have not brought anything we recognize. And God has not sent down any sign or miracle suggesting that we should believe you.' So Allah said, 'We have sent down to you plain signs and only evildoers disbelieve them.'"

Ishaq:257

"The Jews told Allah's Messenger, 'Bring us a book. Bring us something down from heaven that we might read it.'"

Ishaq:258

"The Jews used to turn men away from Islam. So Allah said, 'Many Scripture folk wish to make you unbelievers after you have believed. They are envious. Be indulgent until Allah gives you his orders [to rob them, rape them, sell them into slavery, and murder them.]"

Ishaq:262

"Some Muslims remained friends with Jews, so Allah sent down a Qur'an forbidding them to take Jews as friends. From their mouths hatred has already shown itself and what they conceal is worse." "You believe in their Book [though you don't have a clue what it says] while they deny your book, so you have more right to hate them than they have to hate you."

- Ishaq:263 "Abu Bakr went into a Jewish school [there is no mention of him ever going into a Muslim school] and found many pupils gathered around Finhas, a learned rabbi. Bakr told the Jews to fear Allah and submit. He told them that they would find that Muhammad was an Apostle written in the Torah and Gospels. Finhas replied, 'Why does your god ask us to lend him money as your master pretends.' Abu was enraged and hit Finhas hard in the face [for telling the truth]. Were it not for the treaty between us I would cut off your head, you enemy of Allah. So Allah said, 'They will taste Our punishment of burning.'"
- Ishaq:264 "Allah revealed concerning Finhas and the other rabbis: 'Allah issued orders to those who had received the Book: 'You are to make it clear to men and not conceal it, yet they cast the Torah behind their backs and sold it for a small price. Wretched was their exchange. They will therefore receive a painful punishment.'"
- Ishaq:264 "The Torah confirms what Muhammad brought. Rifa'a, a notable Jew, spoke to the Apostle, twisting his tongue: 'Give us your attention, Muhammad, so that we can make you understand.' Then he attacked Islam and reviled it. So Allah sent down, 'Allah knows about your enemies. Some Jews change words from their contexts and say: "We hear and disobey," twisting their tongues and attacking the religion. But Allah cursed them.'" [2:59 & 4:47]
- Ishaq:264 "The Jewish rabbis knew that Muhammad had brought them the truth, but they denied that they knew it. They were obstinate. So Allah revealed, 'People of the Book, believe in what we have sent down in confirmation of what you had been given before or We will efface your features and turn your face into your ass, cursing you.'"
- Ishaq:269 "'Tell us when the Day of Doom will be, Muhammad, if you are a prophet as you say.' So Allah sent down, 'They will ask you about the hour when it will come to pass. Say, only my Lord knows of it. None but He will reveal it at its proper time. Say, 'Only Allah knows about it but most men do not know.' How can we follow you, Muhammad, when you have abandoned our Qiblah? And you do not allege that Uzayr [who knows?] is the son of God.' So Allah revealed, 'The Jews say that Uzayr is the son of God [no they don't] and the Christians say the Messiah is the son of God. That is what they say with their mouths, copying the speech of those who disbelieved in the earlier times. Allah fight them! How perverse are they?'"
- Ishaq:269 "'For our part we don't see how your Qur'an recitals are arranged anything like our Torah is.' [So Muhammad who couldn't read said,] 'You know quite well that the Qur'an is from Allah. You will find it written in the Torah which you have.'"
- Ishaq:269 "'If men and jinn [demons] came together to produce its like they could not.' Finhas said, 'Did men or jinn tell you this, Muhammad?' 'You

know full well that the Qur'an is from Allah and that I am the Apostle of Allah. You will find it written in the Torah you have.' The rabbi replied, 'When God sends a prophet, He provides for him, so bring us a book that is divinely inspired that we may read it and determine if you are telling the truth. We can produce our Book.' So Allah revealed, concerning their words, 'Though men and jinn should meet to produce this Qur'an, they would not produce its like, even working together.'"

- Qur'an 2:40**      **"O Children of Israel, remember the favors I bestowed on you. So keep My Covenant so that I fulfil your covenant. Fear Me. And believe in what I sent down, confirming and verifying the Scripture which you possess already."**
- Qur'an 2:41      "Be not the first to deny or sell My Verses for a small price; and fear Me, and Me alone." [Another translation reads:] "Part not with My Revelations for a trifling price, getting a small gain by selling My Verses."
- Qur'an 2:43      "[Jews] Perform prayer; pay the zakat tax; bow down and prostrate yourself with Ar-Raki'un (the obedient bowers). You read, recite, and study the Scripture. Why don't you understand? Nay, seek [Islamic prostration] prayer: It is indeed hard, heavy, and exacting, except for those who obey in submission."
- Qur'an 2:59      "The [Jewish] transgressors changed and perverted the word from that which had been spoken to them to a word distorted; so We sent a plague upon them from heaven, for their evil-doing."
- Qur'an 2:61      "Humiliation and wretchedness were stamped upon the Jews and they were visited with wrath from Allah. That was because they disbelieved Allah's Proofs, Signs and Verses and killed the prophets. They disobeyed and rebelled."
- Qur'an 2:64      "But you [Jews] went back on your word and were lost losers. You know that you have broken the sanctity of the Sabbath, so We said: 'Become monkeys despised and hated.' We made this punishment an example and a warning for those who fear Allah."
- Qur'an 2:79      "But woe to the Jews who fake the Scriptures and say, 'This is from God,' so that they might earn some profit thereby.' And woe to them for what their hands have written, and woe to them for what they earn from it."
- Qur'an 2:80      "Yet they (Jews) say: 'The Fire will not touch us for more than a few days...but they are enclosed in error and are inmates of Hell.'"
- Qur'an 2:85      "Do you [Jews] believe a part of the Book and reject a part? There is no reward for them who so act but disgrace in the world, and on the Day of Doom, the severest of punishment...their torment will never decrease!"

- Qur'an 2:89 "The Book was sent to them (the Jews) by Allah verifying and confirming what had been revealed to them already (the Torah and Gospel). They used to pray for victory over the unbelievers - and even though they recognized it when it came to them, they renounced it. The curse of Allah be on those who deny!"
- Qur'an 2:101 "When there came a messenger from Allah confirming what was with them, a party of the people of the (Torah and Gospel) Scripture Book fling away the Book of Allah, tossing it behind their backs, as if they did not know!"
- Qur'an 2:109 "Quite a number of the People of the Book wish they could turn you [Muslim] (people) back to infidelity after you have believed [submitted], through selfish envy, even after the Truth has become manifest to them. Indulge them until Allah issues his orders."
- Tabari VII:26 "When the Prophet came to Yathrib he saw the Jews fasting on Ashura day. He questioned them, and they said it was the day upon which God drowned Pharaoh and saved Moses from the Egyptians. He said, 'We have a better right to Moses than you do.'"
- Tabari VII:85 "After Muhammad killed many Quraysh polytheists at Badr, the Jews were envious and behaved badly toward him, saying, 'Muhammad has not met anyone who is good at fighting. Had he met us, he would have had a real battle.' They also infringed the treaty in various ways."
- Ishaq:232 "The Jews shall contribute to the cost of war so long as they are fighting alongside the believers. The Jews have their religion, the Muslims have theirs. None of them shall go out to war unless they have Muhammad's permission. The Jews must pay, however, for as long as the war lasts. If any dispute or controversy should arise it must be referred to Allah and Muhammad, His Apostle. If the Jews are called to make peace they must, except in the case of Holy War. Allah approves of this document."
- Tabari VII:85 "What happened to the Qaynuqa [the wealthiest Jewish tribe in Yathrib] was that Muhammad assembled them in their Marketplace and said, 'Jews, beware lest Allah brings on you the kind of vengeance which He brought on the Quraysh. Accept Islam [submit] and become Muslims [surrender]. You know that I am a Prophet. You will find me in your Scriptures and in Allah's Covenant with you.'"
- Ishaq:363 "The Jews of the Qaynuqa replied, 'Muhammad, do you think that we are like your people? Do not be deluded by the fact that you met a people with no knowledge and you made good use of your opportunity.'"
- Tabari VII:85 "The Qaynuqa were the first Jews to infringe the agreement between them and the Messenger." [We are not told how they "infringed." "The campaign of the Prophet against the Banu Qaynuqa was in Shawwal

- (March 27, 624) in the second year of the Hijrah [migration from Mecca]."
- Tabari VII:86 "Gabriel brought down the following verse to the Messenger: 'If you apprehend treachery from any people (with whom you have a treaty), retaliate by breaking off (relations) with them.' [8:58] When Gabriel had finished delivering this verse, the Prophet said, 'I fear the Qaynuqa.' It was on the basis of this verse that Muhammad advanced on them."
- Ishaq:363 "Allah's Apostle besieged the Qaynuqa until they surrendered at his discretion unconditionally."
- Tabari VII:86 "Abd Allah [a Yathrib chief] rose up when Allah had put them in his power, and said, 'Muhammad, treat my ally well, for the Qaynuqa are a confederate of the Khazraj.' The Prophet ignored him, so Abd Allah repeated his request." Ishaq:363 "The Prophet turned away from him so Abd Allah put his hand on the collar of the Messenger's robe. Muhammad said, 'Let go of me!' He was so angry his face turned black. Then he said, 'Damn you, let me go!' Abd Allah replied, 'No, by God, I will not let you go until you treat my ally humanely. There are seven hundred men among them who defended me from my foes when I needed their help. And now, you would mow them down in a single morning? By God I do not feel safe around here any more. I am afraid of what the future may have in store.' So the Messenger said, 'You can have them.'"
- Tabari VII:87 "The Prophet said, 'Let them go; may Allah curse them, and may he curse Abd Allah with them.' So the Muslims let them go. Then Muhammad [went back on his word and] gave orders to expel the Jews. Allah gave their property as booty to his Messenger. The Qaynuqa did not have any farmland, as they were goldsmiths. The Prophet took many weapons belonging to them and the tools of their trade. The person who took charge of their expulsion from Yathrib along with their children was Ubadah. He accompanied them as far as Dhubab, saying: 'The farther you go the better.'"
- Bukhari:V5B59N362 "He exiled all the Qaynuqa Jews from Medina."
- Ishaq:364 "Muslims, take not Jews and Christians as friends. Whoever protects them becomes one of them, they become diseased, and will earn a similar fate."
- Ishaq:364 "'I fear this change of circumstance may end up overtaking us.' So Allah replied, 'He will be sorry for his thoughts. True believers perform prostrations, they pay the tax, they bow in homage, and renounce their agreements with the Jews. They are Hezbollah - Allah's Party.'"
- Qur'an 59:2 "It was Allah who drove the (Jewish) People from their [Yathrib] homes and into exile. They refused to believe. They imagined that their strongholds would protect them against Allah. But Allah's Torment

came at them from where they did not suspect. He terrorized them. Their homes were destroyed. So learn a lesson. This is My warning. Had I not decreed the expulsion of the Jews, banishing them to the desert, I would have punished them. They shall taste the torment of Hell Fire." Qur'an 59:4 "That is because they resisted Allah and His Messenger. If any one resists Allah, verily Allah is severe in Punishment."

Qur'an 59:6

"What Allah gave as booty to His Messenger, He has taken away from the Jews. Allah gives His Messenger Lordship over whom He will. Whatever booty Allah has given to Muhammad and taken away from the (Jewish) people of the townships, belongs to Allah and to His Apostle."

Tabari VII:94

"The Murder of Ka'b bin Ashraf, The Evil Genius of the Jews: The Prophet sent messengers to the people of Medina announcing the good news of the victory granted to him by Allah at Badr. They listed the names of the polytheists they had killed." Ishaq:365 "Ka'b bin Ashraf was from the Jewish clan of Nadir. When he heard the news, he said, 'Can this be true? Did Muhammad actually kill these people? These were fine men. If Muhammad has slain them, then the belly of the earth is a better place for us than its surface!'" Ishaq:365 "When the enemy of Allah became convinced the report was true, he set out for Mecca. He began to arouse people against Muhammad [i.e., he exposed him]. He recited verses in sympathy for the Quraysh men Muhammad had cast into the pit. Ka'b Ashraf composed the following poetic lines: 'The blood spilled at Badr calls to its people. They cry and weep. The best men were slain and thrown into a pit.'" Ishaq:365 "Drive off that fool of yours so that you might be safe from talk that makes no sense. Why do you taunt those who mourn over their dead? They lived good lives, and as such we must remember them. But now you have become like jackals."

Tabari VII:94

"The Prophet said, 'Who will rid me of Ashraf?' Muhammad bin Maslamah, said, 'I will rid you of him, Messenger of Allah. I will kill him.' 'Do it then,' he said, 'if you can.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N270

"The Prophet said, 'Who is ready to kill Ka'b bin Ashraf who has really hurt Allah and His Apostle?' Muhammad bin Maslama said, 'O Allah's Apostle! Do you want me to kill him?' He replied in the affirmative."

Ishaq:365

"'Who will rid me of Ashraf?' Maslama said, 'I will deal with him for you. O Apostle, I will kill him.' Muhammad said, 'Do so if you can.'"

Ishaq:365  
Tabari VII:94

"Muhammad bin Maslamah said, 'O Messenger, we shall have to tell lies.' 'Say what you like,' Muhammad replied. 'You are absolved, free to say whatever you must.'"

Tabari VII:94

"Maslamah made a plan to kill Ka'b, the enemy of Allah. Before they

- Ishaq:367 went to him, they sent Abu ahead. When he arrived, they spoke together for a while. They recited verses, for Abu was something of a poet. Then Abu said, 'Ka'b, I have come to you about a matter which I want you to keep secret.' 'Go ahead,' he replied. 'The arrival of the Prophet Muhammad has been an affliction for us.' Abu said, 'Most Arabs are now hostile to us. We cannot travel along the roads, and the result is that our families are facing ruin. We are all suffering.' Ka'b replied, 'I warned you that things would turn out like this.' Abu said, 'I would like you to sell us some food. We will give you some collateral and make a firm contract. Please treat us generously.'"
- Tabari VII:95 "Abu said, 'We will deposit sufficient weapons with you to guarantee the payment of our debt.' Abu wanted to fool the Jew so that he would not be suspicious about the weapons when they came bearing them. Abu went back to his companions, informed them of what had happened. He told them to grab their swords and join him. Before leaving, they went to the house of the Messenger. Muhammad walked with them as far as Baqi al-Gharqad. Then he sent them off, saying, 'Go in Allah's name; O Allah, help them [assassinate the outspoken Jew]!' Then the Prophet went back home. It was a moonlit night, and they went forward until they reached Ka'b's house."
- Ishaq:368 "Then Abu called out to him. He had recently married, and he leapt up in his bed. His wife took hold of the sheets, and said to the strange voice, 'You are a fighting man; as only a man of war leaves his house at an hour like this.'"
- Bukhari:V5B59N369 "His wife asked him, 'Where are you going?' Ka'b replied, 'Out with Muhammad bin Maslamah and my brother Abu.' His wife said, 'I hear evil in his voice as if his words are dripping blood.' Ka'b said, 'They are my brother and my foster brother. A generous man should respond to a call at night even if invited to be killed.'"
- Muslim:B19N4436 "Muhammad said to his companions: 'As he comes down, I will extend my hands towards his head, I will touch his hair and smell it. When you see that I have got hold of his head, strip him. When I hold him fast, you do your job.'"
- Bukhari:V5B59N369 "Muhammad said, 'I have never smelt a better perfume than this,' so that Ka'b would relax his guard. 'Will you allow me to smell your head?' Then Abu thrust his hand into the hair near his temple. When Muhammad got a strong hold of him, he said, 'Strike the enemy of Allah!' So they smote him."
- Ishaq:368 "Their swords rained blows upon him, but to no avail. Muhammad bin Maslamah said, 'When I saw that they were ineffective, I remembered a long, thin dagger which I had in my scabbard. I took hold of it. By this time the enemy of Allah had shouted so loudly lamps had been lit in the homes around us. I plunged the dagger into his breast and pressed upon

it so heavily that it reached his pubic region. Allah's enemy fell to the ground."

Tabari VII:97  
Ishaq:368

"We carried Ka'b's head and brought it to Muhammad during the night. We saluted him as he stood praying and told him that we had slain Allah's enemy. When he came out to us we cast Ashraf's head before his feet. The Prophet praised Allah that the poet had been assassinated and complimented us on the good work we had done in Allah's Cause. Our attack upon Allah's enemy cast terror among the Jews, and there was no Jew in Medina who did not fear for his life."

Ishaq:368

"Ka'b's body was left prostrate. After his fall, all the Nadir Jews were brought low. Sword in hand we cut him down. By Muhammad's order we were sent secretly by night. Brother killing brother. We lured him to his death with guile [cunning or deviousness]. Traveling by night, bold as lions, we went into his home. We made him taste death with our deadly swords. We sought victory for the religion of the Prophet."

Tabari VII:97

"The next morning, the Jews were in a state of fear on account of our attack upon the enemy of Allah. After the assassination, the Prophet declared, 'Kill every Jew.'"

Bukhari:V1B1N6

"Just issue orders to kill every Jew in the country."

Tabari VII:97  
Ishaq:369

"Thereupon Mas'ud leapt upon Sunayna, one of the Jewish merchants with whom his family had social and commercial relations and killed him. The Muslim's brother complained, saying, 'Why did you kill him? You have much fat in you belly from his charity.' Mas'ud answered, 'By Allah, had Muhammad ordered me to murder you, my brother, I would have cut off your head.' Wherein the brother said, 'Any religion that can bring you to this is indeed wonderful!'"

Qur'an 59:14

"The Jews will not unite and fight against you except from behind walls. They hate themselves. You would think they were united, but their hearts are divided. That is because these [Jews] are a people devoid of sense. Like those who recently preceded them [the Meccans at Badr], they [the Jews who were just sent into the desert to die] have tasted the evil result of their conduct. And for them a grievous punishment."

Qur'an 59:16

"They [the Jews] are like Satan when he tells man, 'Not to believe,' When (man) denies, Satan says, 'I have nothing to do with you. I fear Allah, the Lord of men and jinn!'"

Qur'an 59:17

"Both [Jews and Satan] will go into the Fire of Hell, dwelling therein forever. Such is the reward of the Zalimun (disbelievers and polytheists)."

Qur'an 62:5

"The likeness of those who are entrusted with the Taurat (Torah), who subsequently failed in those (obligations), is that of an ass which carries

huge books (but understands them not). Wretched is the likeness of folk who deny the Verses of Allah."

Qur'an 62:6

"Say: 'You Jews! If you think that you are friends to Allah, to the exclusion of (other) men, then desire death, if you are truthful!' But never will they long (for death), because of what their hands have done before them! Allah knows well the polytheists! Say: 'The Death from which you flee will truly overtake you.'"

Qur'an 3:65

"You People of the Book! Why dispute you about Abraham, when the Law and the Gospel were not revealed till after him? Have you no understanding? Ah! You are those who fell to disputing (even) in matters of which you had some knowledge! But why dispute in matters of which you have no knowledge? It is Allah Who knows, and you who know not!"

Qur'an 3:67

"Abraham was not a Jew nor yet a Christian; but he was a true Muslim, surrendered to Allah (which is Islam), and he joined not gods with Allah."

Qur'an 3:77

"As for those who sell for a small price the covenant and faith they owe to Allah and their own plighted word for a small price, they shall have no portion in the Hereafter. Nor will Allah speak to them or look at them on the Day of Judgment, nor will He cleanse them: They shall have a grievous torment, a painful doom. There is among them a section who distort the Book with their tongues. (As they read) you would think it is from the Book, but it is not from the Book; and they say, 'That is from God,' but it is not from Allah: It is they who tell a lie against Allah, and (well) they know it!"

Qur'an 3:84

"Say (Muhammad): 'We believe in Allah and that which is revealed to us and that which was revealed unto Abraham and Ishmael, Isaac and Jacob and the tribes [of Israel], and in (the Books) given to Moses, Jesus, and the prophets, from their Lord. We make no distinction between any of them, and unto Him we have surrendered, bowing our will (in Islam).'"

Qur'an 3:85

"If anyone desires a religion other than Islam (Surrender), never will it be accepted of him; and in the Hereafter He will be in the ranks of those who are losers." Qur'an 3:87 "Of such the reward is that on them (rests) the curse of Allah, of His angels, and of all men, all together. In that will they dwell; nor will their penalty of doom be lightened."

Tabari VII:156  
Ishaq:437

"In the fourth year of the Islamic Era the Prophet expelled the Nadir [a large Jewish community in Yathrib] from their homes.

Tabari VII:158

"Call Muhammad bin Maslamah to me.' When Muhammad came, he was told to go to the Jews and say, 'Leave my country. You have intended treachery.' He went and said, 'The Messenger orders you to depart from his country.' They replied, 'We never thought that an Aws

would come with such a message.' 'Hearts have changed,' Muhammad said. 'Islam has wiped out our old covenants.'"

Ishaq:437

"The Apostle ordered them to prepare for war and to march against them. Muhammad personally led his men against the Nadir and halted in their quarter. The Jews took refuge against him in their homes, so he ordered their date palms to be cut down and burnt. They shouted, 'Muhammad, you have forbidden wonton destruction of property and have blamed those who perpetrated it. Why are you doing this?'" Qur'an 59:5 "The palm trees you cut down or left standing intact was by Allah's dispensation so that He might disgrace the transgressors."

Ishaq:437

"So Allah cast terror into the hearts of the Jews. Then the Prophet said, 'The Jews have declared war.'"

Tabari VII:159

"The Messenger of Allah besieged the Banu Nadir for fifteen days until he had reduced them to a state of utter exhaustion, so that they would give him what he wanted. The terms in which the Prophet made peace with the Jews were: he would not shed their blood, he would expel them from their lands and settlements, providing for every three of them a camel and a water-skin." Ishaq:438 "The Jews loaded their camels with their wives, children, and property. There were tambourines, pipes and singing. They went to Khaybar with such splendor as had never been seen from any tribe." Ishaq:438 "The Nadir left their property to Muhammad and it became his personal possession, to do with it as he wished."

Ishaq:438

"Allah wreaked His vengeance on the Jews and gave His Apostle power over them and control to deal with them as he wished. Allah said, 'I turned out those who disbelieved of the Scripture People from their homes. And in the next world I will torment them again with a painful punishment in Hell. The palm trees you cut down were by Allah's permission; they were uprooted on My order. It was not destruction but it was vengeance from Allah to humble the evildoers. The spoil which Allah gave the Apostle from the Nadir belongs to him.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N153

"The properties of Nadir which Allah had transferred to His Apostle as Booty were not gained by the Muslims with their horses and camels. The properties therefore, belonged especially to Allah's Apostle who used to give his family their yearly expenditure and spend what remained thereof on arms and horses to be used in Allah's Cause."

Bukhari:V4B52N176

"Allah's Apostle said, 'You Muslims will fight the Jews till some of them hide behind stones. The stones will betray them saying, "O Abdullah (slave of Allah)! There is a Jew hiding behind me; so kill him.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N177

"Allah's Apostle said, 'The Hour will not be established until you fight with the Jews, and the stone behind which a Jew will be hiding will say.

- "O Muslim! There is a Jew hiding behind me, so kill him.""
- Ishaq:441 "A man who had neither shown treachery nor bad faith haply had a change of fortune and took revenge, cutting down their palm trees and killing the Nadir. A sharp sword in the hand of a brave man kills his adversary. The rabbis were disgraced for they denied mighty Lord Allah." Ishaq:442 "Sword in hand we brought down the Nadir. By Muhammad's order we beguiled them."
- Tabari VIII:7 "The Quraysh said: 'Jews, you are the people of the first Scripture, and you have knowledge about the subject on which we and Muhammad have come to differ. Is our religion better or his?' 'Your religion is better,' they said. 'You are closer to the truth than he.'"
- Ishaq:450 "They are the ones concerning whom Allah revealed: 'Have you not seen those to whom a portion of the Scripture has been given? They believe in idols and false deities. They say, "These are more rightly guided than those who believe?" - until the words, "Hell is sufficient for their burning. They are jealous and Allah has cursed them."' [4:51]
- Tabari VIII:15 "When the news reached Muhammad, he sent Sa'd, chief of the Aws to Ka'b. 'If it is true, speak to me in words that we can understand but that will be unintelligible to others. So he went out and found them engaged in the worst of what had been reported. They slandered the Messenger and said, 'There is no treaty between us.' Sa'd reviled them, and they reviled him. Sa'd was a man with a sharp temper. He told the Jews, 'Stop reviling him for the disagreement between us is too serious for an exchange of taunts.'"
- Ishaq:461 "Just before the noon prayers, Gabriel came to the Apostle wearing a gold turban. He was riding a mule. He said, 'Have you laid down your weapons and stopped fighting, Muhammad?' 'Yes,' he replied. Gabriel said, 'The angels have not laid down their arms! I've just returned from pursuing the enemy. Allah commands you to march to the Qurayza. I, too, will attack the Jews and shake them out of their homes.'"
- Bukhari:V5B59N443-8 "When the Prophet returned from the Trench, laid down his arms and took a bath, Gabriel came to him covered in dust. "Why have you laid down your sword? We angels have not set them down yet. It's time to go out against them.' The Prophet said, 'Where to go?' Gabriel said, 'This way,' pointing towards the Qurayza. So the Prophet went out to besiege them."
- Bukhari:V5B59N444 "The dust rose in the streets of Medina as Gabriel's regiment marched through. The angels joined Allah's Apostle in attacking the Qurayza Jews."
- Ishaq:461 "The Messenger commanded a crier to announce that all should heed and obey. He ordered that none should perform the afternoon prayer until after they reached the Qurayza settlement. The Prophet sent Ali

ahead with his war banner against the Jews, and the Muslims hastened to it. Ali advanced toward their homes and heard insulting language from the Jews about Allah's Messenger. Ali ran back and told the Prophet that the Jews were rascals and that there was no need for him to go near those wicked men. 'Why?' Muhammad asked. 'Have you heard them insult me?' 'Yes,' Ali answered. 'Had they seen me,' Allah's Apostle replied, 'they would not have said anything of the sort.'"

Tabari VIII:28

"Before reaching the Qurayza, Muhammad greeted his Companions. 'Has anyone passed you?' he asked. 'Yes, Prophet,' they replied. 'Dihyah ibn Khalifah passed us on a white mule with a brocade covered saddle.' Allah's Apostle said, 'That was Gabriel. He was sent to the Qurayza to shake their homes and terrorize them.'"

Tabari VIII:29

"The Prophet said, 'No one should pray the afternoon prayer until they are in the territory of the Qurayza because warfare against the Jews is incumbent upon Muslims.'"

Ishaq:461

"The Muslims had been totally occupied with warlike preparations. They refused to pray until they had come upon the Jews in accordance with Muhammad's order. Allah did not find fault with them in His Book, nor did the Messenger reprimand them for it."

Tabari VIII:28

"When the Messenger approached the Jews, he said, 'You brothers of apes! Allah shamed you and cursed you.'"

Bukhari:V5B59N449

"On the day of the Qurayza siege, Allah's Apostle said to Hassan, 'Abuse them with your poems, for Gabriel is with you.'"

Ishaq:461

"Muhammad besieged them for twenty-five nights. When the siege became too severe, Allah terrorized them. After the siege exhausted and terrorized them, the Jews felt certain that the Apostle would not leave them until he had exterminated them. So they decided to talk to Ka'b Asad. He said, 'Jews, you see what has befallen you. I shall propose three alternatives. Take whichever one you please.' He said, 'Swear allegiance to Muhammad and accept him; for it has become clear to you that he is a prophet sent from Allah. It is he that you used to find mentioned in your scripture book. Then you will be secure in your lives, your property, your children, and your wives.'" Tabari VIII:30  
"The Jews said, 'We will never abandon the Torah or exchange it for the Qur'an.' Asad said, 'Since you reject this proposal, then kill your children and your wives and go out to Muhammad and his Companions as men who brandish swords, leaving behind no impediments to worry you. If you die, you shall have left nothing behind; if you win you shall find other women and children.' The Jews replied, 'Why would we kill these poor ones? What would be the good of living after them?'"

Ishaq:462

"Then the Jews asked, 'Send us Abu Lubaba, one of the Aws,' for they were confederates, 'so that we can ask his advice.' The Prophet

complied and the Jews grabbed hold of him. The women and children were crying, so he felt pity for them. They said, 'Lubaba, do you think we should submit to Muhammad's judgment?' 'Yes,' he said. But he pointed with his hand to his throat, indicating that it would be slaughter. Lubaba later said, 'As soon as my feet moved, I knew that I had betrayed Allah's Apostle. He rushed away and tied himself to a pillar in the mosque. He cried, 'I will not leave this spot until Allah forgives me for what I've done. I betrayed His Apostle.'" Ishaq:462/Tabari VIII:32 "I heard Allah's Apostle laughing at daybreak; so I said, 'Why are you laughing, Prophet? May Allah make you laugh heartily!' He replied, 'Lubaba has been forgiven.'" Ishaq:463 "He vanished into the night. It is not known to this day what happened to him. Some allege that he was bound with a rotten rope and cast away."

Tabari VIII:33

"In the morning, the Jews submitted to the judgment of Allah's Messenger. The Aws [Medina Muslims] leapt up and said, 'Muhammad, they are our allies. You know what you did the other day with the allies of the Khazraj [another tribe of Medina Muslims]!' Before besieging the Qurayza, the Messenger had besieged the Qaynuqa, who were the confederates of the Khazraj. They had submitted to his judgment and were banished."

Bukhari:V5B59N448

"Sa'd said, 'O Allah! You know that there is nothing more beloved to me than to fight in Your Cause against those who disbelieve Your Apostle. If there remains any fight with the infidels, then keep me alive till I fight against them for Your sake.'"

Ishaq:463

"En route to Muhammad, the Aws said, 'Treat our client well for the Prophet has put you in charge of this matter. After many requests, Sa'd said, 'The time has come for Sa'd, in the Cause of Allah, not to be influenced by anyone's reproach.' Some of the people who heard him, announced the impending death of the Qurayza before Sa'd Mu'adh reached them because of the words he had said."

Ishaq:463

Tabari VIII:34

"When Sa'd reached the Messenger of Allah and the Muslims, the Prophet said, 'Pass judgment on them.' Sa'd replied, 'I pass judgment that their men shall be killed, their women and children made captives, and their property divided.' Allah's Apostle proclaimed, 'You have passed judgment on the Jews with the judgment of Allah and the judgment of His Messenger.'"

Bukhari:V5B59N362

"So the Prophet killed the Qurayza men. He distributed their women, children and property among the Muslims."

Tabari VIII:39

"After the affair of the Qurayza ended, the wound of Sa'd broke open. He prayed saying, 'O Allah, You know that there are no men whom I would rather fight and kill than men who called Your Messenger a liar.'"

- Qur'an 33:26 "Allah took down the People of the Scripture Book. He cast terror into their hearts. Some you slew, and some you made prisoners. And He made you heirs of their lands, their houses, and their goods, giving you a land which you had not traversed before." [Version two:] "And He drove the People of the Scripture down from their homes and cast panic into their hearts. Some you killed, and you made some captive. And He caused you to inherit their farms, houses, wealth, and land you have not trodden."
- Ishaq:464 "The Jews were made to come down, and Allah's Messenger imprisoned them. Then the Prophet went out into the marketplace of Medina (it is still its marketplace today), and he had trenches dug in it. He sent for the Jewish men and had them beheaded in those trenches. They were brought out to him in batches. They numbered 800 to 900 boys and men. As they were being taken in small groups to the Prophet, they said to one another, 'What do you think will be done to us?' Someone said, 'Do you not understand. On each occasion do you not see that the summoner never stops? He does not discharge anyone. And that those who are taken away do not come back. By God, it is death!' The affair continued until the Messenger of Allah had finished with them all."
- Tabari VIII:40 "Allah's Apostle commanded that furrows should be dug in the ground for the Qurayza. Then he sat down. Ali and Zubayr began cutting off their heads in his presence."
- Tabari VIII:35  
Ishaq:464 "Huyayy, the enemy of Allah, was brought out. He was wearing a rose-colored suit of clothes that he had torn all over with fingertip-sized holes so that it would not be taken as booty. His hands were bound to his neck with a rope. When he looked at Muhammad he said, 'I do not regret opposing you. Whoever forsakes God will be damned.' He sat down and was beheaded."
- Ishaq:464  
Tabari VIII:36 "According to Aisha, one Jewish woman was killed. She was by my side, talking with me while Allah's Messenger was killing her men in the marketplace."
- Tabari VIII:38 "The Messenger of Allah commanded that all of the Jewish men and boys who had reached puberty should be beheaded. Then the Prophet divided the wealth, wives, and children of the Qurayza Jews among the Muslims."
- Ishaq:465 "When their wrists were bound with cords, the Apostle was a sea of generosity to us."
- Ishaq:465 "Then the Apostle divided the property, wives, and children of the Qurayza among the Muslims. Allah's Messenger took his fifth of the booty. He made known on that day the extra shares for horses and their riders - giving the horse two shares and the rider one. It was the first

- booty in which lots were cast."
- Tabari VIII:38 "According to this example (Sunnah), the procedure of the Messenger of Allah in the divisions of booty became a precedent which was followed in subsequent raids."
- Tabari VIII:39 "Then the Messenger of Allah sent Zayd with some of the Qurayza captives to Najd, and in exchange for them he purchased horses and arms."
- Tabari VIII:38 "The Prophet selected for himself from among the Jewish women of the Qurayza, Rayhanah. She became his concubine. When he predeceased her, she was still in his possession. When the Messenger of Allah took her as a captive, she showed herself averse to Islam and insisted on Judaism."
- Ishaq:466 "The Apostle chose one of the Jewish women for himself. Her name was Rayhanah. She remained with him until she died, in his power. The Apostle proposed to marry her and put the veil on her but she said, 'Leave me under your power, for that will be easier. She showed a repugnance towards Islam when she was captured."
- Ishaq:466 "Allah sent down [a surah] concerning the Trench and Qurayza raid. The account is found in the Allied Troops. In it He mentions their trial and His kindness to the Muslims."
- Ishaq:468 "Allah brought down the People of the Scripture Book. I forced the Qurayza from their homes and cast terror into their hearts. Some you slew, and some you took captive. You killed their men and enslaved their women and children. And I caused you to inherit their land, their dwellings, and their property. Allah can do all things."
- Ishaq:479 "Slain in Allah's religion, Sa'd inherits Paradise with the martyrs. His was a noble testimony. When he pronounced his verdict on the Qurayza, he did not judge on his own volition. His judgment and Allah's were one. Sa'd is among those who sold his life for the Garden of Bliss." Ishaq:469 "An Ansar [Muslim] recited this poem: 'The throne of Allah shook for only one man: Sa'd the brave and bold, a glorious leader, a knight ever ready. Stepping into the battle, he cut heads to pieces."
- Ishaq:469 "On the day the Qurayza Jews were slain, one Muslim was martyred. A stone was thrown on him and it inflicted a shattering wound. The Apostle said, 'He will have the reward of two martyrs.'"
- Ishaq:475 "Allah commanded that horses should be kept for His enemy in the fight so they might vex them. We obeyed our Prophet's orders when he called us to war. When he called for violent efforts we made them. The Prophet's command is obeyed for he is truly believed. He will give us victory, glory, and a life of ease. Those [Jews] who call Muhammad a

liar disbelieve and go astray. They attacked our religion and would not submit."

Ishaq:481

"The Apostle slew them in their own town. With our troops he surrounded their homes. We shouted out cries in the heat of battle. The Jews were given the Scripture and wasted it. Being blind, [the illiterate man said] they strayed from the Torah. You Jews disbelieved the Qur'an and yet you have tasted the confirmation of what it said. May Allah make our raid on them immortal. May fire burn in their quarter. They will no longer ruin our lands. You [Jews] have no place here, so be off!"

Ishaq:480

"The Qurayza met their misfortune [now there's an understated word]. In humiliation they found no helper. A calamity worse than that which fell upon the Nadir befell them. On that day Allah's Apostle came to them like a brilliant moon. We left them with blood upon them like a pool. They lay prostrate with the vultures circling round."

## Christians

- Qur'an 5:17**      **"Verily they are disbelievers and infidels who say, 'The Messiah, son of Mary, is God.'"**
- Qur'an 5:51      "Believers, take not Jews and Christians for your friends. They are but friends and protectors to each other."
- Qur'an 5:72**      **"They are surely infidels who blaspheme and say: 'God is Christ, the Messiah, the son of Mary.' But the Messiah only said: 'O Children of Israel! Worship Allah, my Lord and your Lord.'"**
- Qur'an 74:31      "We have appointed nineteen angels to be the wardens of the Hell Fire. We made a stumbling-block for those who disbelieve and We have fixed their number as a trial for unbelievers in order that the People of the Book may arrive with certainty, and that no doubts may be left for the People of the Book, those in whose hearts is a disease."
- Ishaq:180      "According to my information, the Apostle often sat by a young Christian slave named Jabr. The Meccans said, 'He is the one who teaches Muhammad most of what he brings.' Then Allah revealed, Qur'an 16:103 'We know what they (pagans) say: "It is only a mortal man who teaches him (Muhammad). But the tongue of the man they wickedly point to is notably foreign, while this (Qur'an) is pure Arabic.'"
- Qur'an 72:15      "But the Qasitun (disbelievers) are the firewood of hell."
- Qur'an 88:1      "Has the narration reached you of the overwhelming (calamity)? Some faces (Jews and Christians) that Day, will be humiliated, downcast, scorched by the burning fire, while they are made to drink from a boiling hot spring."
- Qur'an 9:29      "Fight those who do not believe in Allah or the Last Day, who do not forbid that which has been forbidden by Allah and His Messenger, or acknowledge the Religion of Truth (Islam), (even if they are) People of the Book (Christians and Jews), until they pay the Jizyah tribute tax in submission, feeling themselves subdued and brought low." [Another translation says:] "pay the tax in acknowledgment of our superiority and their state of subjection."
- Ishaq:552      "The Quraysh had put pictures in the Ka'aba including two of Jesus and one of Mary. Muhammad ordered that the pictures should be erased."
- Qur'an 5:14      "From those, too, who call themselves Christians, We made a covenant, but they forgot and abandoned a good part of the message that was sent them: so we estranged them, stirred up enmity and hatred among them to the Day of Doom. Soon will Allah show them the handiwork they

have done."

- Qur'an 5:15 "O People of the Book! There has come to you Our Apostle, revealing to you much that you used to hide in your Scripture, suppressing and passing over much. There has come to you from Allah a (new) light (Muhammad) and a clear Book [the Qur'an]."
- Qur'an 5:17 "...Say (Muhammad): 'Who then has the least power against Allah, if His will were to destroy Christ, the Messiah, the son of Mary, his mother, and everyone else on earth?'"
- Qur'an 5:18 "The Jews and the Christians say: 'We are sons of Allah, and his beloved.' Say: 'Why then does He punish you for your sins? Nay, you are but men. He forgives whom He wishes and punishes whom He pleases.'"
- Qur'an 5:35 "Believers, fear Allah and seek the way to approach Him, striving hard, fighting Jihad with all your might in His Cause that you may be successful. As for the disbelievers [previously defined as Christians], if they had everything on earth, two times over, to give as ransom for the penalty of the Day of Doom, it would never be accepted from them. Theirs will be a painful torment. They will desire to get out of the fire, but they shall not be released from it. They shall have an everlasting torture."
- Qur'an 5:47 "Let the people of the Gospel judge by what Allah has revealed therein. If any fail to judge by what Allah has revealed, they are (no better than) those who rebel."
- Qur'an 5:48 "To you [Christians] We sent the Scripture in truth, confirming the scripture that came before it, and guarding it in safety: so judge between them by what Allah has revealed."
- Qur'an 5:49 "And this (He commands): Judge between them by what Allah has revealed and follow not their [Christian] desires, but beware of them lest they beguile you, seducing you away from any of that which Allah hath sent down to you. And if they turn you away [from being Muslims], be assured that for their crime it is Allah's purpose to smite them. Truly most men are rebellious."
- Qur'an 5:57 "Believers, take not for friends those who take your religion for a mockery or sport, a joke, whether among those who received the Scripture before you or among those who reject Faith; but fear Allah."
- Qur'an 5:68 "Say: 'People of the Scripture Book! You have no ground to stand upon unless you observe the Taurat [Torah], the Injeel [Gospel], and all the Revelation that has come to you from your Lord.' It is certain to increase their rebellion and blasphemy. But grieve you not over unbelieving people."

- Qur'an 5:72**      **"...Lo! Whoever joins other gods with Allah or says He has a partner, Allah has forbidden Paradise, and the Hell Fire will be his abode. There will for the wrong-doers be no one to help."**
- Qur'an 5:73**      **"They are surely disbelievers who blaspheme and say: 'God is one of three in the Trinity for there is no Ilah (God) except One, Allah. If they desist not from saying this (blasphemy), verily a grievous penalty will befall them - the disbelievers will suffer a painful doom."**
- Qur'an 5:75      "The Messiah, Christ, the son of Mary, was no more than a messenger; many were the messengers that passed away before him. His mother was a woman of truth. They had to eat their food. See how Allah does make His signs clear to them; yet see in what ways they are deluded!"
- Qur'an 4:157**      **"We [Jews] killed the Messiah, Jesus,' but they killed him not, nor crucified him. It appeared so to them (as the resemblance of Jesus was put over another man and they killed that man). Nay, Allah raised him up unto Himself. Those who differ with this version are full of doubts. They have no knowledge and follow nothing but conjecture. For surely they killed him not."**
- Qur'an 4:171      "O People of the Book! Do not exaggerate in your religion; nor speak lies of Allah. The Messiah, Christ Jesus, the son of Mary was (no more than) a messenger of Allah, and His Word, which He bestowed on Mary, and a Spirit proceeding from Him. So believe in Allah and His messengers. Say not 'Trinity.' Cease and Desist: (it is) better for you: for Allah is one Ilah (God). (Far it is removed from him of) having a son. To Him belong all things in the heavens and on earth. And enough is Allah as a Disposer of affairs. The Messiah is proud to be a slave of Allah, as are the angels, those nearest. Those who disdain His worship and are arrogant. He will gather them all together unto Himself to (answer)... He will punish with a painful doom; Nor will they find, besides Allah, any to protect or save them."
- Qur'an 4:159**      **"And there is none of the People of the Book but will believe in him (Jesus as only a messenger of Allah and a human being) before his (Jesus') death. He will be a witness against them."**
- Qur'an 5:77      "Say (Muhammad): 'People of the Book, do not overstep the bounds in your religion, or follow the people who erred and led many astray. Cursed are the unbelievers among the Children of Israel by David and Jesus.... They do vile things, allying themselves with the infidels so that Allah's indignation is upon them and in torment they will suffer for all eternity.' [Another translation reads:] 'Curses were pronounced on the unbelievers, the Children of Israel who rejected Islam, by the tongues of David and of Jesus because they disobeyed and rebelled.'"
- Qur'an 5:80      "You see many of them allying themselves with the unbelieving

infidels. Vile indeed are their souls. Allah's wrath is on them, and in torment will they abide."

Qur'an 5:81

"If only they had believed in Allah, in the Prophet, and in what had been revealed to him."

Qur'an 5:82

"You will find the Jews and disbelievers [defined as Christians in 5:73] the most vehement in hatred for the Muslims."

Qur'an 5:110

"And God will say: 'O Jesus! Recount My favor to you and to your mother. Behold! I strengthened you with the Holy Spirit so that you spoke to the people in the cradle and in the prime of life. Behold! I taught you the law and the judgment, the Torah and the Gospel. And behold, you made out of clay, as it were, the figure of a bird and you breathed into it and it became a bird by My permission. And you healed those born blind by My permission and the lepers by My permission. And behold! You raised forth the dead by My permission. And behold! I did restrain the Jews from harming you when you came with clear proofs. And the unbelievers among the Jews said: 'This is nothing but magic.'"

Qur'an 5:111

"Behold! I inspired the [Christian] disciples to have faith in Me and My Messenger. They said, 'We are believers, and bear witness that we prostrate ourselves to Allah as Muslims.'"

Qur'an 5:112

"Behold! The disciples, said: 'O Jesus, can your Lord send down to us a table well laid out from heaven?' Said Jesus: 'Fear Allah, if you have faith.' When the disciples said: 'O Jesus, son of Mary, is your Lord able to send down for us a table spread with food from heaven?' He said: 'Observe your duty to Allah, if you are true believers.'" Qur'an 5:113  
"They said: 'We only wish to eat thereof to satisfy our hearts, and to know that you have told us the truth. We want to witness a miracle.' Said Jesus, the son of Mary: 'O Allah our Lord! Send us from heaven a table well laid out, that there may be for us a feast, a Sign from you.'" Qur'an 5:115  
"Allah said: 'I am going to send it down unto you, but if any of you after that disbelieves, resisting Faith [Islam], I will punish him with a torment such as I have not inflicted on any one of my creatures, man or jinn. I will punish them with a torment such as I have not inflicted on any one of my creatures.'"

Qur'an 5:116

**"And behold! Allah will say: 'O Jesus, the son of Mary! Did you say unto men, worship me and my mother as two gods besides Allah?' He will say: 'Glory to You! Never could I utter what I had no right.'"**

Qur'an 5:117

**"I only said what You (Allah) commanded me to say: Worship Allah, my lord and your Lord. I was a witness over them while I dwelt amongst them but you took me up. (This is a great admonition and warning to the Christians of the whole world.)"**

- Tabari IX:15 "One of the Ansari who was plundering the slain came upon a Thaqif boy. He discovered that he was an uncircumcised Christian. He uncovered others and then yelled out at the top of his voice, 'Allah knows that the Thaqif are uncircumcised.'"
- Tabari IX:86 "Don't seduce the Jews or Christians for incumbent on them is to pay the jizyah protection tax."
- Bukhari:V2B23N414 "The Prophet in his fatal illness said, "Allah cursed Jews and Christians because they took their Prophets' graves as places for praying.""
- Bukhari:V5B59N727 "When Allah's Apostle became seriously sick, he started covering his face with a woolen sheet. When he felt short of breath, he removed it, and said, 'That is so! Allah's curse be on Jews and Christians.'"
- Bukhari:V4B55N607 "Allah's Apostle said, 'On the night of my Ascension to Heaven, I saw Jesus with a red face as if he had just come out of a bathroom. And I resemble Abraham more than any of his offspring.'"
- Qur'an 2:111 "They say: 'None shall enter Paradise unless he be a Jew or a Christian.' Those are their (vain) desires. Say: 'Produce your proof if you are truthful.' Nay, whoever submits His face to Allah and surrenders, he will get his reward; on such shall be no fear, nor shall they grieve. The Jews say: 'The Christians follow nothing; and the Christians say: 'the Jews follow nothing (true);' Yet they (profess to) recite the (same) Scripture Book. But Allah will judge between them in their quarrel."
- Qur'an 9:30 "The Jews call Uzair the son of Allah, and the Christians say that the Messiah is the son of Allah. That is their saying from their mouths; they but imitate what the unbelievers of old used to say. Allah's (Himself) fights against them, cursing them, damning and destroying them. How perverse are they!"
- Qur'an 9:31 "They (Jews and Christians) consider their rabbis and monks to be gods besides Allah. They also took their Lord Messiah to be a god but they were commanded (in the Taurat and Injeel) to worship only One Ilah (God). There is no ilah (god) but He. Too holy is He for the partners they associate (with Him)."
- Qur'an 9:34 "Believers, there are many (Christian) monks and (Jewish) rabbis who in falsehood devour the wealth of mankind and hinder (men) from the way of Allah. And there are those who bury gold and silver and spend it not in Allah's Cause. (Muhammad) announce unto them tidings of a painful torture. On the Day [of Doom] heat will be produced out of that (wealth) in the Fire of Hell. It will be branded on their foreheads, their flanks, and their backs. 'This is the (treasure) which you hoarded for yourselves: now taste it!'"
- Qur'an 2:116 "They say: 'Allah hath begotten a son: glory be to Him.' Nay, to Him belongs all that is in heavens and on earth: All are subservient and

- obedient to Him."
- Qur'an 2:145 "Even if you were to bring to the people of the Scripture Book all the Signs, they would not follow Your Qiblah; nor are you going to follow their Qiblah; nor indeed will they follow each other's Qiblah."
- Qur'an 2:146 "The People of the Book, unto whom We gave the Scripture, know/recognize this revelation/him as they know/recognize their own sons; But lo! a party of them knowingly conceals truth."
- Qur'an 2:71 "The semblance of the infidels is one who shouts to one who cannot hear. They are deaf, dumb, and blind. They make no sense."
- Qur'an 2:174 "Those who conceal Allah's revelations in the [Bible] Scripture Book, and thus make a miserable profit thereby [selling it to Muhammad], swallow Fire into themselves; Allah will not address them. Grievous will be their doom."
- Qur'an 2:175 "They are the ones who bartered away guidance for error and Torment in place of Forgiveness. Ah, what boldness (they show) for the Fire! (Their doom is) because Allah sent down the Book in truth but those who seek causes of dispute in the Book are in a schism of great opposition."
- Tabari VIII:98 "Between the truce of Hdaybiyah and his death, the Messenger dispersed his Companions with letters. 'I have been sent as a mercy and for all. Therefore, convey the message from me, and Allah shall have mercy on you. Do not become disobedient to me as the Disciples became disobedient to Jesus. He called them to the like of what I called you to. Those whom he sent close by were pleased and accepted; those whom he sent far off were refused. Jesus complained of their behavior to Allah, and when they awoke the next morning, each could speak the language of the people to whom he had been sent. Then Jesus said, 'This is an affair that Allah has determined for you; so go forth!'"
- Qur'an 8:50 "If you could have seen the infidels when the angels drew away their souls, striking their faces and smiting their backs. The angels said: 'Taste the penalty of the blazing Fire.'"
- Qur'an 8:52 "They brought this on themselves. Their case is like that of Pharaoh and of those before them. They denied and rejected the revelations of Allah, and Allah destroyed them, punishing them for their crimes: for Allah is strict, severe in punishment."
- Qur'an 61:6 "And Jesus, the son of Mary, said: 'Children of Israel, I am the Messenger of Allah (sent) to you, confirming that (which was revealed) before me in the Torah, and giving Glad Tidings of a Messenger to come after me, whose name shall be Ahmad, the Praised One.' But when he came to them with Clear Signs, they said, 'this is sorcery!'"

- Qur'an 61:14 "O Muslims! Be helpers of Allah: As Jesus the son of Mary said to the Disciples, 'Who will be my helpers (in the Cause) of Allah?' Said the disciples, 'We are Allah's helpers!' Then a portion of the Children of Israel believed, and a portion disbelieved: But We gave power to those who believed against their enemies, and they became the victorious."
- Qur'an 3:37 "Mariam was given into the care of Zacharyah. Whenever he came to see her in her chamber he found her provided with food, and he asked, 'Where has this come from Mary?' She said, 'From Allah who gives in abundance to whomsoever He will. Zacharyah prayed, 'Bestow on me offspring that is good [i.e., not a girl]. As he stood in the chamber the angels said, 'Allah sends you tidings of Yahya (John) who will confirm a thing from Allah (the creation of Isa (Jesus), the Word of Allah) and be a noble prophet, one who is upright and does good [a Muslim].'"
- Qur'an 3:42Qur'an 3:44 "Behold! the angels said: 'Mariam! Allah has chosen you and purified you above the women of all nations and creation (including jinn). Mary! submit with obedience to your Lord (Allah). Prostrate yourself, and bow down with those [Muslims] who bow down.'" "This is part of the tidings of the things unseen, which you have no knowledge and We reveal unto you (Messenger!) by inspiration. You were not with them when they cast lots with arrows, as to which of them should be charged with the care of Mariam. Nor were you with them when they disputed."
- Qur'an 3:45 "Behold, the angels said: 'O Mariam! Allah gives you glad tidings of a Word from Him: his name will be the Messiah, Isa (Jesus), the son of Mariam, held in honor in this world and the Hereafter and of those nearest to Allah."
- Qur'an 4:171 "O people of the Book (Christians), do not be fanatical in your faith, and say nothing but the truth about Allah. The Messiah who is Isa (Jesus), son of Mariam, was only a messenger of Allah, nothing more. He bestowed His Word on Mariam and His Spirit. So believe in Allah and say not Trinity for Allah is one Ilah (God)...far be it from His Glory to beget a son."
- Qur'an 3:46 "And he shall speak to the people when in the cradle and when of old age, and shall be one of the good ones."
- Bukhari:V4B55N645 "The Prophet said, 'None spoke in cradle but three: The first was Jesus, the second was an Israeli called Juraij. While he was offering his prayers, his mother called him. He said, "Shall I answer her or keep on praying?" He went on praying and did not answer her. His mother said, "O Allah! Do not let him die till he sees the faces of prostitutes."
- Qur'an 3:47 "Mary said: 'O my Lord! How shall I have a son when no man has touched me?' He said: 'Even so: Allah creates what He wills: When He has decreed a plan, He but says to it, 'Be,' and it is!'"
- Qur'an 3:48 "And Allah will teach him the Scripture Book and Wisdom, the Torah

and the Gospel, and appoint him a messenger to the Children of Israel, with this message: 'Lo! I come unto you with a Sign from your Lord. Lo! I fashion for you out of clay the likeness of a bird, and I breathe into it and it is a bird, by Allah's leave. I heal him who was born blind, and the leper, and I raise the dead, by Allah's leave.' [As if reading a different Arabic text, the Ali translation says:] "He will teach him the Law and the Judgment, the Torah and the Gospel, and he will be Apostle to the children of Israel, (saying) 'I have come to you with a prodigy from your Lord that I will fashion the state of destiny out of the mire for you and breathe (a new spirit) into it, and (you) will rise by the will of Allah."

- Bukhari:V4B55N657 "Allah's Messenger said, 'Isa (Jesus), the son of Mariam, will shortly descend amongst you Muslims and will judge mankind by the law of the Qur'an. He will break the cross and kill the swine [Jews] and there will be no Jizyah tax taken from non-Muslims. Money will be so abundant no one will accept it. So you may recite this Holy Verse: "Isa (Jesus) was just a human being before his death. On the Day of Resurrection he (Jesus) will be a witness against the Christians.'"
- Bukhari:V4B55N658 "Allah's Apostle said 'How will you be when the son of Mary (i.e. Jesus) descends amongst you and he will judge people by the Law of the Qur'an and not by the law of Gospel.'"
- Bukhari:V4B55N651-2 "I heard Allah's Apostle saying, 'I am the nearest of all the people to Jesus. There has been no prophet between me and Jesus. All the prophets are paternal brothers; their mothers are different, but their religion is one.'"
- Qur'an 3:50 "(I [Isa/Jesus] have come) to attest the Torah which was before me. And to make lawful to you part of what was forbidden; I have come to you with a Sign from your Lord. So fear Allah, and obey me. Lo! Allah is my Lord and your Lord, so worship Him. That is a straight path."
- Bukhari:V4B56N814 "There was a Christian who embraced Islam and he used to write the revelations for the Prophet. Later on he returned to Christianity again he used to say: 'Muhammad knows nothing but what I have written for him.'"
- Qur'an 3:52 "But when Jesus became conscious of their disbelief, he cried: 'Who will be my helpers in the Allah's Cause? The disciples said: We will be Allah's helpers. We believe in Allah, and do you bear witness that we are Muslims.'"
- Qur'an 3:54 "And they (the disciples from the previous verse) schemed, and Allah schemed and plotted (against them): and Allah is the best of schemers."
- Qur'an 3:54 [Another translation reads:] "'Lord, we believe in Your revelations [the Torah and Gospels] and follow this Apostle [Jesus]. Enroll us among the witnesses.' But the Christians contrived a plot and Allah did the

same; but Allah's plot was the best." [A third translation says that "they" refers to "disbelievers," not the disciples and they plotted to kill Jesus.] "And they (disbelievers) plotted (to kill Isa [Jesus]) and Allah plotted too."

Qur'an 3:55

"Allah said, 'Jesus, I will take you and raise you to Myself and rid you of the infidels (who have forged the lie that you are My son).... Those who are infidels will surely receive severe torment both in this world and the next; and none will they have as a savior for them.' [Interesting, considering...] Qur'an 5:72 "They are surely infidels who say; 'God is the Christ, the Messiah, the son of Mary.'" Qur'an 3:55 [Another translation reads:] "Behold! Allah said: 'O Jesus! I will take you and raise you to Myself and clear you (of the falsehoods) of those who blaspheme; I will make those who follow you superior to those who reject faith. Then shall you all return unto me, and I will judge between you on the matters wherein you dispute.'" [Another:] "(Remember) when Allah said: 'Jesus! Lo! I am gathering you and causing you to ascend unto Me. I am cleansing you of those who disbelieve.'" [A fourth reads:] "When Allah said: 'Jesus, I am going to terminate the period of your stay (on earth) and cause you to ascend unto Me and purify you of those who disbelieve.... I will decide between you concerning that which you differed."

Qur'an 3:56

"As for those disbelieving infidels, I will punish them with a terrible agony in this world and the next. They have no one to help or save them." Qur'an 3:58 "This is what We rehearse to you of the Signs and Message, a wise reminder. The similitude (likeness) of Jesus before Allah is as that of Adam; He created him from dust, then said to him: 'Be.' And he was."

Qur'an 3:60

"The Truth (comes) from Allah alone. So be not of those who doubt, waver or dispute. If any one disputes in this matter with you, now after knowledge has come to you, say: 'Come! Let us gather together our sons and women among ourselves. Then let us earnestly pray, and invoke the curse of Allah on those who lie!'"

Qur'an 3:61

"If anyone disputes with you about Jesus being divine, flee them and pray that Allah will curse them." Qur'an 3:62 "This is the true account, the true explanation: There is no Ilah (God) except Allah; and Allah - He is the Mighty, the Wise. And if they turn away, then lo! Allah is aware of the corrupters, the mischief-makers. Say: 'O People of the Book, come to common terms as an agreement between us and you: That we all shall worship none but Allah; that we associate no partners with him; and that none of us shall take others for lords beside Allah.' If then they turn back, say you: 'Bear witness that we (at least) are Muslims surrendered."

Qur'an 3:67

"Abraham was not a Jew nor yet a Christian; but he was a true Muslim,

surrendered to Allah (which is Islam), and he joined not gods with Allah." Qur'an 3:69 "It is the wish of the followers of the People of the Book to lead you astray. But they make none to go astray except themselves, but they perceive not. You People of the Book! Why reject you the signs, proofs, and verses of Allah, of which you are witnesses? You People of the Book! Why do you clothe Truth with falsehood, and conceal the Truth?"

- Qur'an 3:118 "O you who believe! Take not into your intimacy those outside your religion (pagans, Jews, and Christians). They will not fail to corrupt you. They only desire your ruin. Rank hatred has already appeared from their mouths. What their hearts conceal is far worse. When they are alone, they bite off the very tips of their fingers at you in their rage. Say unto them: 'Perish in your rage.'"
- Qur'an 4:48 "Allah forgives not that partners [Christ as God] should be set up with Him; but He forgives anything else, to whom He please; to set up partners with Allah is to devise a sin most heinous."
- Qur'an 4:50 "Behold! how they invent lies against Allah! That is flagrant sin."
- Qur'an 4:51 "Have you not seen those to whom a portion of the Book has been given? They believe in sorcery and false deities and say of those who disbelieve: these are better guided than those who believe. They are (men) whom Allah has cursed: And those whom Allah has cursed, you will find that they have no savior."
- Qur'an 4:54 "Are they jealous and envious what Allah has given them of his bounty? But We had already given the house of Abraham the Book, and conferred upon them a grand kingdom. Some of them believed, and some of them averted their faces from him. And Hell is sufficient for their burning. Those who reject our Signs, We shall soon cast into the Fire. As often as their skin is burnt and singed, roasted through, We shall change it for fresh skin, so that they may go on tasting the torment."

## Racism

- Ishaq:243 "I heard the Apostle say: 'Whoever wants to see Satan should look at Nabtal!' He was a black man with long flowing hair, inflamed eyes, and dark ruddy cheeks.... Allah sent down concerning him: 'To those who annoy the Prophet there is a painful doom.' [9:61] "Gabriel came to Muhammad and said, 'If a black man comes to you his heart is more gross than a donkey's.'"
- Ishaq:144 "A rock was put on a slave's chest. When Abu Bakr complained, they said, 'You are the one who corrupted him, so save him from his plight.' I will do so,' said Bakr. 'I have a black slave, tougher and stronger than Bilal, who is a heathen. I will exchange him. The transaction was carried out."
- Qur'an 9:97 "The Arabs of the desert are the worst in unbelief and hypocrisy, and most fitted to be in ignorance of the command which Allah hath sent down to His Messenger."
- Tabari II:11 "Shem, the son of Noah was the father of the Arabs, the Persians, and the Greeks; Ham was the father of the Black Africans; and Japheth was the father of the Turks and of Gog and Magog who were cousins of the Turks. Noah prayed that the prophets and apostles would be descended from Shem and kings would be from Japheth. He prayed that the African's color would change so that their descendants would be slaves to the Arabs and Turks."
- Tabari II:21 "Ham [Africans] begat all those who are black and curly-haired, while Japheth [Turks] begat all those who are full-faced with small eyes, and Shem [Arabs] begat everyone who is handsome of face with beautiful hair. Noah prayed that the hair of Ham's descendants would not grow beyond their ears, and that whenever his descendants met Shem's, the latter would enslave them."
- Tabari IX:69 "Arabs are the most noble people in lineage, the most prominent, and the best in deeds. We were the first to respond to the call of the Prophet. We are Allah's helpers and the viziers of His Messenger. We fight people until they believe in Allah. He who believes in Allah and His Messenger has protected his life and possessions from us. As for one who disbelieves, we will fight him forever in Allah's Cause. Killing him is a small matter to us."
- Bukhari: V9B89N256 "Allah's Apostle said, 'You should listen to and obey your ruler even if he is a black African slave whose head looks like a raisin.'"
- Ishaq:450 "It is your folly to fight the Apostle, for Allah's army is bound to disgrace you. We brought them to the pit. Hell was their meeting place. We

collected them there, black slaves, men of no descent."

Ishaq:374

"The black troops and slaves of the Meccans cried out and the Muslims replied, 'Allah destroy your sight, you impious rascals.'"

Bukhari:V4B52N137

"The Prophet said, 'Let the negro slave of Dinar perish. And if he is pierced with a thorn, let him not find anyone to take it out for him... If he [the black slave] asks for anything it shall not be granted, and if he needs intercession [to get into paradise], his intercession will be denied.'"

## Women

- Tabari IX:113 "Allah permits you to shut them in separate rooms and to beat them, but not severely. If they abstain, they have the right to food and clothing. Treat women well for they are like domestic animals and they possess nothing themselves. Allah has made the enjoyment of their bodies lawful in his Qur'an."
- Tabari I:280 "Allah said, 'It is My obligation to make Eve bleed once every month as she made this tree bleed. I must also make Eve stupid, although I created her intelligent.' Because Allah afflicted Eve, all of the women of this world menstruate and are stupid."
- Qur'an 4:3 "If you fear that you shall not be able to deal justly with orphans, marry women of your choice who seem good to you, two or three or four; but if you fear that you shall not be able to do justice (to so many), then only one, or (a slave) that you possess, that will be more suitable. And give the women their dower as a free gift; but if they, of their own good pleasure, remit any part of it to you, eat it with enjoyment, take it with right good cheer and absorb it (in your wealth)."
- Qur'an 4:11 "Allah directs you in regard of your Children's (inheritance): to the male, a portion equal to that of two females.... These are settled portions ordained by Allah."
- Bukhari:V1B22N28 "The Prophet said: 'I was shown the Hell Fire and the majority of its dwellers were women who are disbelievers or ungrateful.' When asked what they were ungrateful for, the Prophet answered, 'All the favors done for them by their husbands.'"
- Muslim:B1N142 "'O womenfolk, you should ask for forgiveness for I saw you in bulk amongst the dwellers of Hell.' A wise lady said: Why is it, Allah's Apostle, that women comprise the bulk of the inhabitants of Hell? The Prophet observed: 'You curse too much and are ungrateful to your spouses. You lack common sense, fail in religion and rob the wisdom of the wise.' Upon this the woman remarked: What is wrong with our common sense? The Prophet replied, 'Your lack of common sense can be determined from the fact that the evidence of two women is equal to one man. That is a proof.'"
- Qur'an 2:282 "And get two witnesses out of your own men. And if there are not two men (available), then a man and two women [a man is worth two women, and one man is always needed], such as you agree for witnesses, so that if one of them (two women) errs, the other can remind her."
- Qur'an 4:43 "Believers, approach not prayers with a mind befogged or intoxicated until you understand what you utter. Nor when you are polluted, until

after you have bathed. If you are ill, or on a journey, or come from answering the call of nature, or you have touched a woman, and you find no water, then take for yourselves clean dirt, and rub your faces and hands. Lo! Allah is Benign, Forgiving." [The Qur'an claims women are unclean and polluted - worse than dirt.]

- Bukhari:V4B55N547 "The Prophet said, 'But for the Israelis, meat would not decay, and if it were not for Eve, wives would never betray their husbands.'"
- Qur'an 33:59 "Prophet! Tell your wives and daughters and all Muslim women to draw cloaks and veils all over their bodies (screening themselves completely except for one or two eyes to see the way). That will be better."
- Qur'an 4:15 "If any of your women are guilty of lewdness, take the evidence of four witnesses from amongst you against them; if they testify, confine them to houses until death [by starvation] claims them."
- Bukhari:V4B52N143 V5B59N523 "When we reached Khaybar, Muhammad said that Allah had enabled him to conquer them. It was then that the beauty of Safiyah was described to him. Her husband had been killed, so Allah's Apostle selected her for himself. He took her along with him till we reached a place called Sad where her menses were over and he took her for his wife, consummating his marriage to her, and forcing her to wear the veil."
- Bukhari:V5B59N524 "The Muslims said among themselves, 'Will Safiyah be one of the Prophet's wives or just a lady captive and one of his possessions?'"
- Ishaq:593 "From the captives of Hunayn, Allah's Messenger gave [his son-in-law] Ali a slave girl called Baytab and he gave [future Caliph] Uthman a slave girl called Zaynab and [future Caliph] Umar another."
- Bukhari:V3B48N826 "The Prophet said, 'Isn't the witness of a woman equal to half of that of a man?' The women said, 'Yes.' He said, 'This is because of the deficiency of a woman's mind.'"
- Ishaq:584 "Tell the men with you who have wives: never trust a woman."
- Ishaq:185 "In hell I saw women hanging by their breasts. They had fathered bastards."
- Qur'an 24:31 "Say to the believing women that they should lower their gaze and guard their modesty; that they should not display their beauty except what (must) appear; that they should draw their veils over their bosoms and not display them except to their husbands..."
- Qur'an 24:34 "Force not your slave-girls to whoredom (prostitution) if they desire chastity, that you may seek enjoyment of this life. But if anyone forces them, then after such compulsion, Allah is oft-forgiving."
- Ishaq:469 "The Apostle said, 'Every wailing woman lies except those who wept for Sa'd.'"

Tabari VIII:62  
Ishaq:496

"Ali [Muhammad's adopted son, son-in-law, and future Caliph] said, 'Prophet, women are plentiful. You can get a replacement, easily changing one for another.'"

Ishaq:496

"Ask the slave girl; she will tell you the truth.' So the Apostle called Burayra to ask her. Ali got up and gave her a violent beating first, saying, 'Tell the Apostle the truth.'"

Qur'an 24:1

"(This is) a surah which We have revealed and made obligatory and in which We have revealed clear communications that you may be mindful. For the woman and the man guilty of adultery or fornication, flog each of them with a hundred stripes. Let not compassion move you in their case, in a matter prescribed by Allah. And let a party of the Believers witness their punishment."

Qur'an 24:6

"And for those who launch a charge against their wives, accusing them, but have no witnesses or evidence, except themselves; let the testimony of one of them be four testimonies, (swearing four times) by Allah that he is the one speaking the truth."

## Islamic Science

- Bukhari:V4B55N546 "Allah's Apostle said, 'Gabriel has just now told me of the answer. If a man has sexual intercourse with his wife and gets discharge first, the child will resemble him, and if the woman gets discharge first, the child will resemble her.'"
- Tabari I:258  
Qur'an 15:26 "Allah created Adam from sticky clay, meaning viscous and sweet smelling slime, being stinking. It became stinking slime after having been compact soil."
- Qur'an 80:17 "Be cursed man! He has self-destructed. From what stuff did He create him? From nutfa (male and female semen drops) He created him and set him in due proportion."
- Tabari I:258 "Allah sent Gabriel to the earth to bring Him some clay. The earth said, 'I take refuge in Allah against you mutilating me. Then He sent the angel of death. He took some soil from the earth and made a mixture. He did not take it from a single place but took red, white, and black soil. Therefore, the children of Adam came out different.'"
- Bukhari:V4B54N430 "Allah's Apostle, the true and truly inspired said, 'Regarding the matter of the creation of a human being: humans are put together in the womb of the mother in forty days. Then he becomes a clot of thick blood for a similar period. He becomes a piece of flesh for forty days. Then Allah sends an angel who is ordered to write four things: the new creature's deeds, livelihood, date of death, and whether he will be blessed or wretched. He will do whatever is written for him.'"
- Tabari I:293 "When Allah cast Adam down from Paradise, Adam's feet were on earth while his head was in heaven. He became too familiar with the angels and they were in awe of him so much so that they complained to Allah in their various prayers. Allah, therefore, lowered Adam. But Adam missed what he used to hear from the angels and felt lonely. He complained to Allah and was sent to Mecca. On the way every place where he set foot became a village, and the interval between his steps became a desert until he reached Mecca."
- Bukhari:V4B54N482 "Allah's Apostle said, 'The Hell Fire complained to its Lord saying, "O my Lord! My different parts are eating each other up." So, He allowed it to take two breaths, one in winter, the other in summer. This is the reason for the severe heat and bitter cold you find in weather.'"
- Bukhari:V1B10N510 "Allah's Apostle said, 'If it is very hot, the severity of the heat is from the raging of the Hell Fire.'"
- Qur'an 56:58 "Then tell Me the semen that you emit, throwing out. Is it you who create it, or are We the Creators? [It's only natural - the god of lust is the god of

semen.] We have decreed/predestined/ordained Death for you all, and We are not to be frustrated from replacing you with others in (forms) that you know not."

Ishaq:255

"Jewish rabbis came to the Apostle and asked him to answer four questions saying, 'If you do so we will follow you, testify to your truth, and believe in you.' They began, 'Why does a boy resemble his mother when the semen comes from the father?' Muhammad replied, 'Do you not know that a man's semen is white and thick and a woman's is yellow and thin? The likeness goes with that which comes to the top.' 'Agreed,' the rabbis proclaimed. 'Tell us about your sleep.' 'Do you not know that a sleep which you allege I do not have is when the eye sleeps but the heart is awake?' 'Tell us about what Israel [Jacob] voluntarily forbade himself.' 'Do you not know that the food he loved best was the flesh and milk of camels or perhaps two lobes of liver, kidneys, and fat?' 'Tell us about the spirit.' 'Do you not know that it is Gabriel, he who comes to me?' 'Agreed,' the rabbis said. 'But Muhammad, your spirit is an enemy to us, an angel who comes only with violence and the shedding of blood, and were it not for that we would follow you."

Qur'an 33:72

"We did indeed offer the opportunity to the Heavens, the Earth, the Mountains, but they refused to take it, being afraid (of Allah's torment). But man undertook it. He was unjust and foolish. Lo, he has proved a tyrant and fool, ignorant. Allah has to punish the Hypocrites, men and women, and the Unbelievers."

Tabari I:232

"Gabriel brings to the sun a garment of luminosity from the light of Allah's Throne according to the measure of the hours of the day. The garment is longer in the summer and shorter in the winter, and of intermediate length in autumn and spring. The sun puts on that garment as one of you here puts on his clothes."

Tabari I:233

"When the Messenger was asked about that, he replied, 'When Allah was done with His creation He created two suns from the light of His Throne. His foreknowledge told Him that He would efface one and change it to a moon; so the moon is smaller in size.'

Tabari I:234

"Allah thus sent Gabriel to drag his wing three times over the face of the moon, which at the time was a sun. He effaced its luminosity and left the light in it. This is what Allah means: [in Qur'an 17:12] 'We have blotted out the sign of the night, and We have made the sign of the day something to see by.' The blackness you can see as lines on the moon is a trace of the blotting."

Tabari I:244

"Allah then created for the sun a chariot with 360 handholds from the luminosity of the light of the Throne and entrusted 360 of the angels inhabiting the lower heaven with the sun and its chariot, each of them gripping one of those handholds. Allah also entrusted 360 angels with the moon."

- Tabari I:234 "Then the Prophet said: 'For the sun and the moon, Allah created easts and wests on the two sides of the earth and the two rims of heaven. There are 180 springs in the west of black clay-this is why Allah's word says: "He found the sun setting in a muddy spring." [18:86] The black clay bubbles and boils like a pot when it boils furiously."
- Qur'an 18:83 "They ask you about Dhu'l-Qarnain [Alexander the Great]. Say, 'I will cite something of his story. We gave him authority in the land and means of accomplishing his goals. So he followed a path until he reached the setting place of the sun. He saw that it set in black, muddy, hot water. Near it he found people."
- Tabari I:236 ""When the sun rises upon its chariot from one of those springs it is accompanied by 360 angels with outspread wings.... When Allah wishes to test the sun and the moon, showing His servants a sign and thereby getting them to obey, the sun tumbles from the chariot and falls into the deep end of that ocean. When Allah wants to increase the significance of the sign and frighten His servants severely, all of the sun falls and nothing of it remains in the chariot. That is a total eclipse of the sun. It is a misfortune for the sun."
- Tabari I:235 "Allah's Apostle said, 'Allah created an ocean three farakhs (918 kilometers) removed from heaven. Waves contained, it stands in the air by the command of Allah. No drop of it is spilled. All the oceans are motionless, but that ocean flows at the speed of an arrow. The sun, moon and retrograde stars [planets] by which Allah swears in the Qur'an [81:15], run like the sun and moon and race. All of the other stars are suspended from heaven as lamps are from mosques, and circulate together praising Allah. The Prophet said, 'If you wish to have this made clear, look to the circulation of the sphere alternately here and there."
- Tabari I:236 "Allah created two cities out in space, each with ten thousand gates, each 6 kilometers distant from the other. By Allah, were those people not so many and so noisy, all the inhabitants of this world would hear the loud crash made by the sun falling when it rises and when it sets. Gabriel took me to them during my Night Journey from the Sacred Mosque [the Ka'aba] to the Farthest Mosque [the Jewish Temple in Jerusalem]. I told the people of these cities to worship Allah but they refused to listen to me."
- Bukhari:V4B54N421 "I walked hand in hand with the Prophet when the sun was about to set. We did not stop looking at it. The Prophet asked, 'Do you know where the sun goes at sunset?' I replied, 'Allah and His Apostle know better.' He said, 'It travels until it falls down and prostrates Itself underneath the Throne. The angels who are in charge of the sun prostrate themselves, also. The sun asks permission to rise again. It is permitted. Then it will prostrate itself again but this prostration will not be accepted. The sun then says, "My Lord, where do You command me to rise, from where I

set or from where I rose?" Allah will order the sun to return whence it has come and so the sun will rise in the west. And that is the interpretation of the statement of Allah in the Qur'an."

- Qur'an 36:38 "The sun keeps revolving in its orbit at the dispensation of the All-Knowing. And the Moon, We have measured for her mansions till she returns like dried date stalks. It is not permitted for the Sun to overtake the Moon, nor can the Night outstrip the Day. Each (just) swims along, floating in (its own) orbit as a Sign as in a race. And we made similar vessels [chariots] for them to ride. But we could have drowned them if we pleased."
- Tabari I:332 "The sun and the moon were in eclipse for seven days and nights."
- Qur'an 67:3 "We created seven heavens, one above the other. Muhammad, can you see any fault in Ar-Rahman's creation? Look again: Can you see any rifts or fissures? Then look again and yet again. Your gaze turns back dazed and tired. We have adorned the lowest skies with lamps, and We have made them missiles to drive away the devils and against the stone Satans, and for them We have prepared the doom of Hell and the penalty of torment in the most intense Blazing Fire."
- Qur'an 38:27 "We have not created the heavens and earth and all that lies between for nothing."
- Qur'an 21:26 "Don't the unbelievers see that the heavens and earth were joined together in one piece before we clove them asunder? ...Will they not believe? And We have set on the earth mountains as stabilizers, lest the earth should convulse without them. And We have made therein broad highways for them to pass through, that they may be guided. We have made the heaven a roof well guarded. Yet they turn away from its Signs! All (the celestial bodies) swim along, on a course, floating."
- Qur'an 2:189 "They ask you about the New Moons. Say: They are but signs to mark fixed seasons in (the affairs of) men, and for Hajj Pilgrimage."
- Tabari I:204 "I asked the Prophet, 'Where was Allah before His creation?' Muhammad replied: 'He was in a cloud with no air underneath or above it.'"
- Tabari I:219 "When Allah wanted to create the creation, He brought forth smoke from the water. The smoke hovered loftily over it. He called it 'heaven.' Then He dried out the water and made it earth. He split it and made it seven earths on Sunday. He created the earth upon a big fish, that being the fish mentioned in the Qur'an. By the Pen, the fish was in the water. The water was upon the back of a small rock. The rock was on the back of an angel. The angel was on a big rock. The big rock was in the wind. The fish became agitated. As a result, the earth quaked, so Allah anchored the mountains and made it stable. This is why the Qur'an says, 'Allah made for the earth firmly anchored mountains, lest it shake you up.'"